

University of Virginia Library
PJ25 .B5 NO.8
ALD Bhasapariocheda.



YX 000 505 126

UNIVERSITY
OF VIRGINIA
CHARLOTTESVILLE
LIBRARY

BIBLIOTHECA INDICA;
A
COLLECTION OF ORIENTAL WORKS

PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF THE
Hon. Court of Directors of the East India Company,
AND THE SUPERINTENDENCE OF THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BENGAL.

EDITED BY DR. E. RÖER.

VOL. IX.—Nos. 32 AND 35.

**विश्वनाथपञ्चाननकृतसिद्धान्तमुक्तावलीसहित-
भाषापरिच्छेदः ॥**

D I V I S I O N
OF THE
CATEGORIES OF THE NYA'YA PHILOSOPHY,
WITH A COMMENTARY

BY
VISWANATHA PANCHANANA.

EDITED, AND THE TEXT TRANSLATED FROM THE ORIGINAL SANSKRIT,
By DR. E. RÖER.

CALCUTTA:
PRINTED BY J. THOMAS, BAPTIST MISSION PRESS.
1850.

PJ
25
.B5
no. 8

BIBLIOTHECA INDICA;
A
COLLECTION OF ORIENTAL WORKS

PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF THE
Hon. Court of Directors of the East India Company,
AND THE SUPERINTENDENCE OF THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BENGAL.

EDITED BY DR. E. RÖER.

विश्वनाथपञ्चाननवृत्तसिद्धान्तमुक्तावलीसहित-
भाषापरिच्छेदः ॥

D I V I S I O N
OF THE
CATEGORIES OF THE NYA'YA PHILOSOPHY,
WITH A COMMENTARY

BY
VISWANATHA PANCHANANA.
EDITED, AND THE TEXT TRANSLATED FROM THE ORIGINAL SANSKRIT,
By DR. E. RÖER.
FASCICULUS I.

CALCUTTA:
PRINTED BY J. THOMAS, BAPTIST MISSION PRESS.
1850.

P R E F A C E.

THE Asiatic Society accepted already in 1847 my offer to publish the text of the Nyáya with a translation, but only the Introduction to this work appeared in the Journal of the Society, the MS. of the translation having meanwhile been lost (*vide* Journal of the Asiatic Society, July, 1847). The present translation is based upon a rough copy of the former, which I afterwards found among my papers. The notes are entirely new, and the introduction has received so many additions, that it is almost a new essay. The Sanscrit text, in accordance with an enlarged plan, is now accompanied with its commentary; it will thus form another edition of the one published by the Committee of Public Instruction, which is out of print, and satisfy thereby a desideratum, long felt in the Government Sanscrit Colleges, where the Bhásha Paricchéda is introduced as a class-book.

अथ सिद्धान्तमुक्तावलीसहितभाषापरिच्छेदः ।

भाषापरिच्छेदः ॥

मङ्गलाचरणं ।

ॐ नमो गणेशाय ॥

नूतनजलधररुचये गोपवधूटीदुकूलचौराय ।

मिद्वान्तमुक्तावली ॥

मङ्गलाचरणं ।

ॐ नमो गणेशाय ॥

चूडामणीकृतविधुर्जलयीकृतवासुकिः ।

भवो भवतु भव्याय लीलाताण्डवपण्डितः ॥

प्रतिज्ञा ॥

निजनिर्मितकारिकावलीमतिसंचिप्रचिरन्तने।क्तिभिः ।

विषदीकरवाणि कौतुकान्ननु राजीवदयावशम्बदः ॥

ग्रन्थप्रशंसनेन तत्प्रतिपाद्यकथनं ॥

सद्गुणगुणगुम्फिता सुकृतिर्मा सत्कर्मणां आपिका

सत्सामान्यविशेषनित्यमिलिता भावप्रकर्षोज्ज्वला ।

विष्णोर्वक्षसि विद्यनाथकृतिमा मिद्वान्तमुक्तावली

विन्यस्ता मनसो मुदं वितनुतां सद्युक्तिरेषा चिरं ॥

विघ्नविघाताय कृतं मङ्गलं शिष्यशिष्यायै निबध्नाति ।

नूतनेत्यादि ॥ ननु मङ्गलं न विघ्नध्वंसं प्रति न वा

॥

भाषा० तस्मै नमः कृष्णाय संसारमहीरुत्तस्य बीजाय ॥

सिद्धा० समाप्तिं प्रति कारणं विनापि मङ्गलं नास्तिकादीनां
 ग्रन्थे निर्व्विघ्नपरिसमाप्तिदर्शनादिति चेत् । न ।
 अविगीतगिष्टाचारविषयत्वेन मङ्गलस्य सफलत्वे सिद्धे
 तत्र च फलजिज्ञासार्था सम्भवति दृष्टफलकत्वेऽदृष्ट-
 फलकल्पनाया अन्याय्यत्वात् उपस्थितत्वाच्च । समाप्ति-
 रेव हि फलं कल्प्यते । इत्यञ्च यत्र मङ्गलं न दृश्यते
 तत्रापि जनान्तरीयं तत् कल्प्यते । यत्र च सत्यपि
 मङ्गले समाप्तिर्न दृश्यते तत्र बलवत्तरो विघ्नो विघ्न-
 प्राचुर्यं वा बोध्यं । प्रचुरस्यासौ बलवत्तरविघ्ननिरा-
 करणकारणत्वं । विघ्नध्वंसस्तु मङ्गलस्य द्वारमित्याहुः ।
 गत्यास्तु मङ्गलस्य विघ्नध्वंस एव फलं । समाप्तिस्तु बुद्धि-
 प्रतिभादिकारणकलापात् । न च स्वतः सिद्धविघ्नविरह-
 वता कृतमङ्गलस्य निष्फलत्वापत्तिरिति वाच्यं । दृष्टा-
 पत्तेः विघ्नाशङ्कया तदाचरणात् । तथैव गिष्टाचर-
 णाच्च । न च तस्य निष्फलत्वे तद्वेदकगिष्टाचारानु-
 मितवेदाप्रामाण्यापत्तिरिति वाच्यं । सति विघ्ने तन्ना-
 शसौव वेदबोधितत्वात् । अत एव पापभ्रमेण कृतप्राय-
 श्चित्तस्य निष्फलत्वेऽपि न तद्वेदकवेदाप्रामाण्यं । मङ्ग-
 लन्तुं यविघ्नध्वंसविशेषे कारणं । विघ्नध्वंसविशेषे च
 विनायकस्तवपाठादि । कचिच्च विघ्नात्यन्ताभाव एव
 समाप्तिसाधनं । प्रतिबन्धकसंगर्गाभावस्यैव कार्यजनक-

भाषा० द्रव्यं गुणास्तथा कर्मा सामान्यं सविशेषकं ।

मिद्धा० त्वाम् । इत्यञ्च नास्तिकादिस्तत्तन्नेषु जनान्तरीयम-
ज्जलजन्यदुरितध्वंसः स्वतः मिद्धविघ्नात्यन्ताभावो वा-
सीति न व्यभिचार इत्याहुः ॥ संसारेति । संसार एव
महीरुहो वृक्षस्तस्य बीजाय । एतेन ईश्वरे प्रमाणमपि
दर्शितं भवति । तथाहि । यथा घटादिकार्यं कर्तृजन्यं
तथा चित्यङ्कुरादिकमपि । न च तत् कर्तृत्वमस्मादा-
दीनां सम्भवतीत्यतस्तत्कर्तृत्वेनेश्वरमिद्धिः । न च
शरीराजन्यत्वेन कर्तृजन्यत्वमाधकेन सत्प्रतिपक्ष इति
वार्त्ता । अप्रयोजकत्वात् । मम तु कर्तृत्वेन कार्यत्वेन
कार्यकारणभाव एव अनुकूलतर्कः । द्यावाभूमी जन-
यन्देव एक आसे विश्वस्य कर्त्ता भुवनस्य गोप्ता इत्या-
दय आगमा अथनुमन्धेयाः ॥

पदार्थानामुद्देशमाह । द्रव्यं गुणा इत्यादि । सप्त-
मस्याभावत्वकथनादेव पक्षाभावत्वं प्राप्तं तेन भावत्वेन
पृथगुपन्यासो न कृतः । एते च पदार्था वैशेषिकप्र-
मिद्धा नैयायिकानामप्यविरुद्धाः । प्रतिपादितश्चैवमेव
भाष्ये । अत एव उपमानचिन्तामणौ सप्तपदार्थभिन्न-
तया शक्तिसादृश्यायोरतिरिक्तपदार्थत्वमाशङ्कितं । ननु
कथमेत एव पदार्थाः शक्तिसादृश्यादीनामप्यतिरिक्त-
पदार्थत्वात् । तथाहि । मण्णादिसमवहितेन वक्त्रिणा
दाहो न जन्नाते तच्छूनेन तु जन्यते । तत्र मण्णादिना

भाषा० समवायस्तथाऽभावः पदार्थाः सप्त कीर्त्तिताः ॥ १ ॥
 चित्यप्रेजे मरुद्भोमकाला दिग्देचिनौ मनः ।

मिद्धा० वक्रौ दाहानुकूला शक्तिर्गम्यते उत्तेजकेन मण्णाद्यप-
 मरणेन च जन्यत इति कल्प्यते । एवं सादृश्यमप्यति-
 रिक्तः पदार्थः । तद्धि न षट्पदार्थेष्वन्तर्भवति सामान्ये-
 ऽपि सत्त्वात् । यथा गोलं नित्यं तथा अश्वत्वमपीति
 सादृश्यप्रतीतेः । नाप्यभावे । सत्त्वेन प्रतीयमानत्वा-
 दिति चेत् । न । मण्णाद्यभावविशिष्टवह्नादेर्दाहादिकं
 प्रति स्वातन्त्र्येण मण्यभावादेरेव वा हेतुत्वकल्पनेन सा-
 मान्यस्य अनन्तशक्तित्वागभावध्वंसकल्पनानौचित्यात् ।
 न चोत्तेजके सति मणिप्रतिबन्धकमङ्गावेऽपि कथं दाह
 इति वाच्यं । उत्तेजकाभावविशिष्टमणिमामान्याभावस्य
 हेतुत्वात् । सादृश्यमपि न पदार्थान्तरं किन्तु तद्धि-
 न्तरे सति तद्गतभूयोधर्मवत्त्वं । यथा चन्द्रमिजले
 सति चन्द्रगताह्लादकत्वादिसत्त्वं मुखे चन्द्रमा दृश्य-
 मिति ॥ १ ॥

द्रव्याणि विभजते । चित्यमिति । एतानि नव द्र-
 व्याणि इत्यर्थः । ननु द्रव्यत्वजातौ किं मानं । न हि
 तत्र प्रत्यक्षं प्रमाणं घृतजतुप्रभृतिषु द्रव्यताग्रहादिति
 चेत् । न । कार्यमगवायिकारणतावच्छेदकतया संयो-
 गस्य विभागस्य वा मगवायिकारणतावच्छेदकतया
 तत्सिद्धिरिति ॥ ननु दशमं द्रव्यनामः कुतो गोलं ।

भाषा० द्रव्याण्यऽथ गुणा रूपं रसो गन्धस्ततः परं ॥ २ ॥

स्पर्शः संख्या परिमितिः पृथक्कञ्च ततः परं ।

संयोगश्च विभागश्च परत्वञ्चापरत्वकं ॥ ३ ॥

बुद्धिः सुखं दुःखमिच्छा द्वेषो यत्नो गुरुत्वकं ।

द्रवत्वं स्नेहसंस्कारावदृष्टं शब्द एव च ॥ ४ ॥

उत्क्षेपणं ततोऽवक्षेपनमाकुञ्चनं तथा ।

प्रसारणञ्च गमनं कर्माण्येतानि पञ्च च ॥ ५ ॥

भ्रमणं रेचनं स्यन्दनोर्ध्वज्वलनमेव च ।

मिड्डा० तद्वि प्रत्यक्षेण गृह्यते । तस्य च रूपवत्त्वात् कर्मवत्त्वाच्च
द्रव्यत्वं । तच्च गन्धशून्यत्वात् न पृथिवी । नीलरूपवत्त्वाच्च
न जलादिकं । तत्प्रत्यक्षे चालोकनिरपेक्षं चक्षुः कारणं
इति चेत् । न । आवश्यकतेजोऽभावेनोपपत्तौ द्रव्यान्तर-
कल्पनाया अन्याय्यत्वात् । रूपवत्ताप्रतीतिस्तु भ्रमरूपा ।
कर्मवत्त्वप्रतीतिरपि आलोकापसारणौपाधिकी भ्रान्ति-
रेव । तमसोऽतिरिक्तत्वेऽनन्तावयवादिकल्पनागौरवञ्च
स्यात् । स्वर्णस्य यथा तेजस्यन्तर्भावस्तथा वक्ष्यते ॥

गुणान् विभजते । अथ गुणा इति । एते गुणाश्चतु-
र्विधगतिमङ्गलाः कणादेन कण्ठतद्यगब्देन च दर्शिताः ।
तत्र गुणत्वादिकजातिमिड्डिरथे वक्ष्यते ॥ २ ॥ ३ ॥ ४ ॥

कर्माणि विभजते । उत्क्षेपणमिति । कर्मात्तजातिस्तु
प्रत्यक्षमिड्डा । एवमुत्क्षेपणत्वादिकमपि । नन्वत्र भ्रम-

भाषा० तीर्थ्यगमनमप्यत्र गमनादेव लभ्यते ॥ ६ ॥
 सामान्यं द्विविधं प्रोक्तं परच्चापरमेव च ।
 द्रव्यादित्रिकवृत्तिस्तु सत्ता परतयोच्यते ॥ ७ ॥
 परभिन्ना च या जातिः सैवापरतयोच्यते ।

सिद्धा० णादिकमपि पञ्चकर्माधिकतया कुतो मोक्तमत आह ।
 भ्रमणमित्यादि ॥ ५ ॥ ६ ॥

सामान्यं निरूपयति । सामान्यमिति । तल्लक्षणं नित्यत्वे सत्यनेकसमवेतत्वं । अनेकसमवेतत्वं संयोगादी-
 मामण्यस्यत उक्तं । नित्यत्वे मतीति । नित्यत्वे सति
 समवेतत्वं गगणपरिमाणादीनामप्यस्यत उक्तं । अने-
 केति । नित्यत्वे सत्यनेकवृत्तित्वमत्यन्ताभावे ऽप्यस्यतो
 वृत्तित्वसामान्यं विहाय समवेतत्वमित्युक्तं । एकमात्र-
 व्यक्तिवृत्तिस्तु न जातिः । तथाचोक्तं । व्यक्तेरभेदस्तु सत्यं
 शङ्करो ऽथानवस्थितिः । रूपहानिरसम्बन्धो जाति-
 बाधकमङ्गुहः ॥ एकव्यक्तिकत्वादाकाशत्वं न जातिः ।
 तुल्यव्यक्तिकत्वात् घटत्वं कलसत्वं न जातिद्वयं । सङ्की-
 र्णत्वात् भूतत्वं मूर्त्तत्वं न जातिः । अगवस्थाभयात् मा-
 गान्यत्वं न जातिः । विशेषस्य व्यावृत्तस्वभावस्य रूप-
 हानिः स्यादतो विशेषत्वं न जातिः । समवायसम्ब-
 न्धाभावात् समवायो न जातिः ॥ द्रव्यादीति ।
 परत्वं अधिकदेशवृत्तित्वं । अपरत्वं अल्पदेशवृत्तित्वं ।

भाषा० द्रव्यत्वादिकजातिस्तु परापरतयोच्यते ॥ ८ ॥

व्यापकत्वात् परापि स्याद्वाप्यत्वादपरापि च ।

अन्त्यो नित्यद्रव्यवृत्तिर्विशेषः परिकीर्तितः ॥ ९ ॥

घटादीनां कपालादौ द्रव्येषु गुणकर्मणोः ।

मिद्धा० सकलजात्यपेक्षयाऽधिकदेशवृत्तित्वात् सत्तायाः परत्वं ।

एतद्वोधनायैव द्रव्यादिचिकवृत्तिरित्युक्तं । तदपेक्षया

चान्यासां जातीनामपरत्वं । परभिन्ना सत्ताभिन्ना ।

व्यापकत्वादिति ॥ ७ ॥ ८ ॥

पृथिवीवायपेक्षया व्यापकत्वादधिकदेशवृत्तित्वात्
द्रव्यत्वादेः परत्वं । सत्तापेक्षया व्याप्यत्वात् अल्पदेश-
वृत्तित्वाच्च द्रव्यत्वस्यापरत्वं । तथाच धर्मद्वयममावे-
शादुभयमविरुद्धं ॥

विशेषं निरूपयति । अन्य इति । अन्ते अवमाने
वर्तत इत्यन्त्यः । यदपेक्षया विशेषो नास्तीत्यर्थः । एक-
मात्रवृत्तिरिति फलितार्थः । घटादीनां ह्यणुकपर्य-
न्तानां तत्तदवयवभेदात् परस्परं भेदः । परमाणूनां
परस्परभेदको विशेष एव । स तु स्वत एव व्यावृत्तः ।
तेन तत्र विशेषान्तरापेक्षा नास्तीति भावः ॥ ९ ॥

समवायं दर्शयति । घटादीनामिति । अवयवाव-
यविनोर्जातियत्त्वोर्गुणगुणिनोः क्रियाक्रियावतोर्नित्यद्र-
व्यविशेषयोस्तु यः समन्वयः स समवायः । समवायत्वं

भाषा० तेषु जातेश्च सम्बन्धः समवायः प्रकीर्तितः ॥ १० ॥
अभावस्तु द्विधा संसर्गान्योन्याभावभेदतः ।

सिद्धा० नित्यसम्बन्धत्वं । तत्र प्रमाणन्तु गुणक्रियादिविशिष्टबु-
द्धिर्विशेषणविशेष्यसम्बन्धविषया विशिष्टबुद्धित्वात् दण्डी-
पुरुष इति विशिष्टबुद्धिवत् इत्यनुमानं । तत्र संयो-
गादिवाधात् समवायसिद्धिः । न च स्वरूपसम्बन्धेन
सिद्धसाधनं अर्थान्तरं वा । अनन्तस्वरूपाणां सम्बन्ध-
त्वकल्पने गौरवात् । साधवादेकसमवायसिद्धिः । न
च समवायस्यैकत्वे वायौ रूपवत्ताबुद्धिप्रसङ्गः । तत्र
रूपसमवायसत्त्वेऽपि रूपाभावात् । न चैवं अभावस्य
वैशिष्ट्यं सम्बन्धान्तरं सिद्धेदिति वाच्यं । तस्य नित्यत्वे
भूतत्वे घटानयनामन्तरमपि घटाभावबुद्धिप्रसङ्गात् ।
घटाभावसम्बन्धस्य तत्र सत्त्वात् तस्य नित्यत्वात् ।
अन्यथा देशान्तरेऽपि तत्प्रतीतिर्न स्यात् । वैशिष्ट्यस्य च
तत्र सत्त्वात् । मम तु मते घटे पाकरक्ततादशायां
रक्तारूपस्य महत्त्वान्न तद्वत्ताबुद्धिः । वैशिष्ट्यस्यानित्यत्वे
तदनन्तवैशिष्ट्यकल्पने तवैव गौरवं । इत्यस्य तत्तत्का-
लीनतत्तद्भूतत्वादिकं तत्तदभावानां सम्बन्धः ॥ १० ॥

अभावं विभजते । अभावस्त्विति । अभावत्वं द्रव्या-
दिषट्कान्योन्याभावत्वं । संसर्गेति । संसर्गाभावान्योन्या-
भावभेदादित्यर्थः ॥ अन्योन्याभावस्यैकविधत्वात्तद्वि-

भाषा० प्रागभावस्तथा ध्वंसोऽप्यत्यन्ताभाव एव च ॥ ११ ॥

सिद्धा० भागाभावात् संसर्गाभावं विभजते । प्रागभाव इति ।
 संसर्गाभावत्वं अन्योन्याभावभिन्नाभावत्वं । अन्योन्या-
 भावत्वं तादात्म्यसम्बन्धावच्छिन्नप्रतियोगिताकाभावत्वं ।
 विनाशभावत्वं प्रागभावत्वं । जन्याभावत्वं ध्वंसत्वं । नि-
 त्यसंसर्गाभावत्वं अत्यन्ताभावत्वं । यत्र तु भूतलादौ
 घटादिकमपसारितं पुनरानीतञ्च तत्र घटकालस्य
 सम्बन्धाघटकतया अत्यन्ताभावस्य नित्यत्वेऽपि घट-
 काले न घटात्यन्ताभावबुद्धिः । तत्र उत्पादविनाश-
 शाली चतुर्थोऽयमभाव इति केचित् । अत्र ध्वंस-
 प्रागभावयोरधिकरणे नात्यन्ताभाव इति प्राचीन-
 मतं । ग्रामघटे रक्तो नास्तीति रक्तघटे ग्रामो ना-
 स्तीति धीश्च प्रागभावं ध्वंसश्चावगाद्यते न तु तदात्य-
 न्ताभावं । नव्यास्तु तत्र विरोधे मानाभावात् ध्वंसा-
 दिकास्तावच्छेदेनाप्यत्यन्ताभावो वर्तत इति प्राहुः ।
 नन्वस्तु अभावानामधिकरणात्मकत्वं साधवादिति चेत् ।
 न । अनन्ताधिकरणात्मकत्वकल्पनामपेक्ष्यातिरिक्तक-
 ल्पनाया एव लघीयत्वात् । एवञ्च आधाराधेयभा-
 वोऽप्युपपद्यते । एवञ्च तत्तच्छब्दगन्धरसाद्यभावानां
 प्रत्यक्षत्वमुपपद्यते । अन्यथा तत्तदधिकरणानां तत्त-
 दिन्द्रियाणामप्राप्तात्वादप्रत्यक्षत्वं स्यात् । एतेन ज्ञान-

भाषा० एवं त्रैविध्यमापन्नः संसर्गभाव इष्यते ।

सप्तानामपि साधर्म्यं ज्ञेयत्वादिकमुच्यते ॥ १९ ॥

द्रव्यादयः पञ्च भावा अनेके समवायिनः ।

सिद्धा० विशेषकालविशेषाद्यात्माकत्वमत्यन्ताभावस्येति प्रत्युक्तं ।

अप्रत्यक्षत्वापत्तेः ॥ १९ ॥

इदानीं पदार्थानां साधर्म्ये वैधर्म्यञ्च यत्तु प्रक्रमते ।
सप्तानामित्यादि । समानो धर्मो येषां ते सधर्माण-
स्तेषां भावः साधर्म्यं । समानो धर्म इति फलितार्थः ।
एवं विरुद्धो धर्मो येषां ते विधर्माणस्तेषां भावो
वैधर्म्यं । विरुद्धो धर्म इति फलितार्थः । ज्ञेयत्वं ज्ञान-
विषयता । सा च सर्वत्रैवास्ति । ईश्वरादिज्ञानवि-
षयतायाः केवलान्वयित्वान् । एवं अभिधेयत्वप्रमेय-
त्वादिकं बोध्यं ॥ १९ ॥

द्रव्येति । द्रव्युण कर्मासामान्यविशेषाणां साधर्म्य-
मनेकत्वं *भावत्वं समवायित्वञ्च । यद्यप्यनेकत्वं अभावे
ऽप्यस्ति तथाप्यनेकत्वे सति भावत्वं पञ्चानां साधर्म्यं ।
तथाच अनेकभाववृत्तिपदार्थविभाजकोपाधिमत्त्वं फ-
लितार्थः । तेन घटादौ प्रत्येकं नाव्याप्तिः । सम-
वायित्वं समवायसम्बन्धेन सम्बन्धित्वं न तु समवायवत्त्वं ।
सामान्यादावभावात् । तथाच समवेतवृत्तिपदार्थविभा-
जकोपाधिमत्त्वं फलितार्थः । तेन नित्यद्रव्येषु नाव्याप्तिः

भाषा० सत्तावन्तस्त्वयस्त्वाद्या गुणादिर्निर्गुणक्रियः ॥ १३ ॥
सामान्यपरिचीनास्तु सर्वे जात्यादयो मताः ।

मिद्धा० सत्तावन्त इति द्रव्यगुणकर्माणां सत्तावत्त्वमित्यर्थः ।
गुणादिरिति । यद्यपि गुणक्रियाशून्यत्वमाद्यक्षणे घटा-
दावतिव्याप्तं क्रियाशून्यत्वञ्च गगणादावतिव्याप्तं तथापि
गुणवददृष्टिधर्मवत्त्वं कर्मावददृष्टिपदार्थविभाजकोपा-
धिमत्त्वं तदर्थः । न हि घटत्वादिकं द्रव्यत्वं वा गुणव-
ददृष्टि कर्मावददृष्टि वा किन्तु गुणत्वादिकं । तथा
आकाशत्वादिकन्तु न पदार्थविभाजकोपाधिः * ॥ १३ ॥

सामान्येति । सामान्यागधिकरणत्वं सामान्यादोना-
मित्यर्थः ॥ पारिमाण्ड्र्येति । पारिमाण्ड्र्यं अनुप-
रिमाणं । कारणत्वं तद्विज्ञानामित्यर्थः । अनुपरि-
माणं न तु कस्यापि कारणं । तद्वि स्वाश्रयारब्धद्रव्य-
परिमाणारम्भकं भवेत् । तच्च न सम्भवति । परिमा-
णस्य स्वममानजातीयोत्कृष्टपरिमाणजनकत्वात् । मध-
दारब्धस्य महत्तरत्ववत् । अनुजन्यस्यानुतरत्वप्रसङ्गाच्च ।
एवं परममहत्परिमाणं अतीन्द्रियधामान्यं विशेषा-

* यदा मुक्कनित्वे सति कर्मावदित्वे सति वा सत्ताव्याप्यजातिशून्याभा-
वत्त्वं विनश्चितं । मुक्ककर्माशोरव्याप्तिवारणाय सत्ता व्याप्येति । व्याप्तिश्च
भेदगर्भा भिवेजिता इत्यतो न दोषः । द्रव्यगुणान्यतरत्वमादाय तत्रैवा-
व्याप्तिवारणाय जातीयेति । अभावेऽतिव्याप्तिवारणाय भावत्वमिति । मुक्क-
नद्विनिः सत्ताव्याप्यजातिद्रव्यत्वं तच्छून्यत्वं पञ्चानामस्येव । पूर्वमुदितोऽप्येव
पाठः प्रकृतानुपयोगित्वात् पृथक्कारात्तिल्लिखिताच्चाधेमुदितः ।

भाषा० पारिमाण्डल्यभिन्नानां कारणत्वमुदाहृतं ॥ १४ ॥
 अन्यथासिद्धिशून्यस्य नियता पूर्ववर्तिता ।
 कारणत्वं भवेत्तस्य त्रैविध्यं परिकीर्तितं ॥ १५ ॥
 समवायिकारणत्वं ज्ञेयमथाप्यसमवायिचेतुत्वं ।
 एवं न्यायनयज्ञैस्तृतीयमुक्तं निमित्तचेतुत्वं ॥ १६ ॥

सिद्धा० चेति बोध्यं । इदमपि योगिप्रत्यक्षे विषयस्य न का-
 रणत्वं । ज्ञायमानसामान्यं न प्रत्यामत्तिः । ज्ञायमानं
 सिद्धं नानुमितिकारणं इत्यभिप्रायेण मागमप्रत्यक्षे
 आत्ममहत्त्वस्य कारणत्वात् महत्परिमाणं काला-
 देर्बोध्यं तस्यापि न कारणत्वमित्याचार्याणामाशय
 इत्यन्ये । तन्न । ज्ञानातिरिक्तं प्रति कारणताया एव
 आचार्यैरुक्तत्वात् ॥ १४ ॥

ननु कारणत्वं किमत आह । अन्यथेति । तस्य
 कारणत्वस्य ॥ १५ ॥

तत्र समवायिकारणे । आसन्नं प्रत्यासन्नं कारणं
 द्वितीयमसमवायिकारणमित्यर्थः । अत्र यद्यपि तु-
 रीतन्तुसंयोगात् पटासमवायिकारणत्वं स्यात् एवं
 वेगादीनामपि अभिघाताद्यसमवायिकारणत्वं स्यात्
 एवं ज्ञानादिकमिच्छाद्यसमवायिकारणं स्यात् तथापि
 पटासमवायिकारणलक्षणे तुरीतन्तुसंयोगभिन्नत्वं देयं ।
 तुरीतन्तुसंयोगस्तु तुरीपटसंयोगं प्रत्यसमवायिकारणं
 भवत्येव । एवं वेगादिकं वेगस्पन्दाद्यसमवायिकारणं

भाषा० यत् समवेतं कार्यं भवति ज्ञेयन्तु समवायिजनकं तत् ।
तत्रासन्नं जनकं द्वितीयमाभ्यां परं तृतीयं स्यात् ॥१७॥
येन सह पूर्वभावः कारणमादाय वा यस्य ।

मिद्धा० भवत्येवेति तत्तत्कार्यासमवायिकारणलक्षणे तत्तद्वि-
भिन्नत्वं न देयं । आत्मविशेषगुणानान्तु कुत्राप्यसम-
वायिकारणत्वं नास्ति । तेन तद्विभक्तं सामान्यलक्षणे
देयमेव । अत्र समवायिकारणप्रत्यासन्नं द्विविधं का-
र्यैकार्यप्रत्यासत्त्या कारणैकार्यप्रत्यासत्त्या च । आद्यं
यथा घटादिकं प्रति कपालसंयोगादिकं । तत्र
कार्येण घटेन सह कारणस्य कपालसंयोगस्य एक-
स्मिन् कपाले प्रत्यासत्तिरस्ति । द्वितीयं यथा घटरूपं
प्रति कपालरूपमसमवायिकारणं । तत्र घटरूपं प्रति
कारणं घटः । तेन सह कपालरूपस्य एकस्मिन् कपाले
प्रत्यासत्तिरस्ति । तथा च क्वचित् समवायसम्बन्धेन
क्वचित् स्वसमवायिसमवायसम्बन्धेनेति फलितार्थः ।
इत्यञ्च कार्ये कार्यकारणैकार्यान्यतरप्रत्यासत्त्या का-
रणं ज्ञानादिभिन्नमसमवायिकारणमिति सामान्यल-
क्षणं पर्यवसन्नं । आभ्यां समवायिकारणासमवायिका-
रणाभ्यां भिन्नं कारणं तृतीयं निमित्तकारणमित्यर्थः ॥
१६ ॥ १७ ॥

इदानीमन्यथामिद्धत्वमेव कियतां पदार्थानां त-
दाह । येन सहेत्यादिना । यत्कार्यं प्रति कारणस्य

भाषा० अन्यं प्रति पूर्वभावे ज्ञाते यत् पूर्वभावविज्ञानं ॥१८॥
जनकं प्रति पूर्ववर्त्तितामपरिज्ञाय न यस्य गृह्यते ।

सिद्धा० पूर्ववर्त्तिता येन रूपेण गृह्यते तत्कार्यं प्रति तद्रूप-
मन्यथासिद्धमिति भावः । यथा घटं प्रति दण्डल-
मिति ॥ द्वितीयमन्यथासिद्धमाह । कारणमिति ।
यस्य स्वातन्त्र्येणान्वयव्यतिरेकौ न स्तः किन्तु स्वकारण-
भादाद्यैव अन्वयव्यतिरेकौ गृह्येते तदन्यथासिद्धं । यथा
दण्डरूपं ॥ तृतीयमाह । अन्यं प्रतीति । अन्यं प्रति
पूर्ववर्त्तितं गृहीत्वैव यस्य यत्कार्यं प्रति पूर्ववर्त्तितं
गृह्यते तस्य तत्कार्यं प्रत्यन्यथासिद्धत्वं । यथा घटा-
दिकं प्रत्याकाशस्य । आकाशस्य हि घटादिकं प्रति
आकाशत्वेन कारणत्वं स्यात् । आकाशत्वं शब्दममवायि-
कारणत्वं । अतः शब्दं प्रति जनकत्वं गृहीत्वैव घटादिकं
प्रति जनकत्वं ग्राह्यमन्तस्तदन्यथासिद्धं । शब्दाश्रयत्वेन
कारणत्वे कान्यथासिद्धिरिति चेत् । पञ्चमीति गृहाण ।
अथाकाशस्य शब्दं प्रति जनकत्वे किमवच्छेदकमिति चेत् ।
कवत्वादिकं विगेषपदार्था वेति ॥ १८ ॥

चतुर्थमन्यथासिद्धमाह । जनकं प्रतीति । यत्का-
र्यजनकं प्रति पूर्ववर्त्तितं गृहीत्वैव यस्य यत्कार्यं प्रति
पूर्ववर्त्तितं गृह्यते तस्य तत्कार्यं प्रत्यन्यथासिद्धत्वं ।
यथा कुलालपितुर्घटं प्रति । तस्य कुलालपितृत्वेन

भाषा० अतिरिक्तमथापि यङ्गवेन्नियतावश्यकपूर्वभाविनः॥१६॥
 एते पञ्चान्यथासिद्धा दण्डत्वादिकमादिमं ।
 घटादौ दण्डरूपादि द्वितीयमपि दर्शितं ॥ १० ॥
 तृतीयन्तु भवेद्भोम कुलालजनकोऽपरः ।

सिद्धा० घटं प्रति जनकत्वेऽन्यथासिद्धिः । कुलालत्वेन जनकत्वे
 त्रिष्टापत्तिः । कुलालमात्रस्य घटं प्रति जनकत्वात् ॥
 पञ्चममन्यथासिद्धमाह । अतिरिक्तमिति ॥ नियताव-
 श्यकपूर्वभाविनः । अवश्यकृत्प्रनियतपूर्ववर्त्तिन एव का-
 र्यसम्भवे तद्विन्नमन्यथासिद्धमित्यर्थः । अत एव प्रत्यक्षे
 महत्त्वं कारणमनेकद्रव्यवत्त्वमन्यथासिद्धं । तत्र हि
 महत्त्वमवश्यं कृत् । तेनानेकद्रव्यवत्त्वमन्यथासिद्धं । न
 च वैपरीत्ये किं विनिगमकमिति वाच्यं । महत्त्व-
 जातेः कारणतावच्छेदकत्वे साधवात् ॥ १८ ॥

रासभादिरिति । यद्वटव्यक्तिं प्रति रासभस्य नियत-
 पूर्ववर्त्तित्वमस्ति तत्रापि घटजातीयं प्रति सिद्धकारण-
 भावैर्दण्डादिभिरेव तद्व्यक्तेरपि सम्भवे रासभोऽन्यथा-
 सिद्ध इति भावः ॥ एतेष्विति । एतेषु पञ्चान्यथा-
 सिद्धेषु मध्ये पञ्चमोऽन्यथासिद्ध आवश्यकः । तेनैव
 परेषां चरितार्थत्वात् । तथा हि दण्डादिभिरवश्य-
 कृत्प्रनियतपूर्ववर्त्तिभिरेव कार्यसम्भवे दण्डत्वादिकम-
 न्यथासिद्धं । न च वैपरीत्ये किं विनिगमकमिति

भाषा० पञ्चमो रासभादिः स्यादेतेष्ववग्यकस्त्वसौ ॥ ११ ।
 समवायिकारणत्वं द्रव्यस्यैवेति विज्ञेयं ।
 गुणकर्माभात्तवृत्तिं ज्ञेयमथाप्यसमवायिहेतुत्वं ॥ १२ ॥
 अन्यत्र नित्यद्रव्येभ्य आश्रितत्वमिदोच्यते ।
 चित्यादीनां नवानान्तु द्रव्यत्वगुणयोगिता ॥ १३ ॥

मिद्धा० वार्त्थ । दण्डत्वस्य कारणत्वे दण्डघटितपरम्परायाः
 सम्बन्धत्वकल्पने गौरवात् । एवमन्येषामप्यनेन चरि-
 तार्थत्वसम्भवात् ॥ १० ॥ ११ ॥

समवायिकारणत्वमिति । गुणकर्मेति । असमवा-
 यिकारणत्वं गुणकर्माभिन्नानां वैधर्म्यं न तु गुणकर्माणोः
 साधर्म्यं इत्यत्रापि तात्पर्यं । अथवा असमवायिका-
 रणवृत्तिमत्ताभिन्नजातिमत्त्वं तदर्थः । तेन ज्ञानादी-
 नामपि असमवायिकारणत्वविरहेऽपि न क्षतिः ॥ ११ ॥

अन्यत्रेति । नित्यद्रव्याणि परमाण्वाकाशादीनि
 विहायाश्रितत्वं साधर्म्यमित्यर्थः । आश्रितत्वन्तु सम-
 वायसम्बन्धेन वृत्तिमत्त्वं । विशेषणतया नित्यानामपि
 कालादौ वृत्तेः । कालिकसम्बन्धान्यसम्बन्धेन तेषा-
 मवृत्तित्वमिति परमार्थः । तेन समवाया*भावयोः
 समवायेनावृत्तावपि न क्षतिः ॥ इदानीं द्रव्यस्यैव वि-
 शिष्य साधर्म्यं वक्तुमारभते । चित्यादीनामिति ॥ १३ ॥

* नाद्वितपूर्वमिति ।

भाषा० चित्तिर्जलं तथा तेजः पवनो मन एव च ।
 परापरत्वमूर्त्तत्वक्रियावेगाश्रया अमी ॥ २४ ॥
 कालखात्मादिशां सर्वगतत्वं परमं महत् ।

सिद्धा० चित्तिर्जलमिति । पृथिव्यग्नेजोवायुमनसां परत्वा-
 परत्ववत्त्वं मूर्त्तत्वं क्रियावत्त्वं वेगवत्त्वञ्च साधमर्थे । न च
 यत्र घटादौ परत्वमपरत्वं वा नोत्पन्नं तत्राव्याप्ति-
 रिति बोध्यं । परत्वादिममानाधिकरणद्रव्यत्वव्याप्य-
 जातिमत्त्वस्य विवक्षितत्वात् । मूर्त्तत्वं अपकृष्टपरिमा-
 णवत्त्वं । तच्च तेषामेव गगणादिपरिमाणस्य कुतोऽप्य-
 पकृष्टत्वाभावात् पूर्ववत् कर्मावत्त्वं* वेगवत्त्वं कर्मासमाना-
 धिकरणद्रव्यत्वव्याप्यजातिमत्त्वं वेगवद्वृत्तिद्रव्यत्वव्याप्य-
 जातिमत्त्वञ्च बोध्यं ॥ २४ ॥

कालेति । कालाकाशात्मादिशां सर्वगतत्वं सर्वमू-
 र्तसंयोगित्वं परममहत्त्वञ्च । परममहत्त्वत्वं जाति-
 विभेदोऽपकर्षानाश्रयपरिमाणत्वं वा । चित्यादीति ।
 पृथिव्यग्नेजोवाय्वाकाशानां भूतत्वं । तच्च बहिरिन्द्रिय-
 याश्चविभेदगुणवत्त्वं । अत्र यादृत्वं लौकिकप्रत्यक्षस्वरू-
 पयोग्यत्वं बोध्यं । तेन ज्ञातो घट इत्यादिप्रत्यक्षे ज्ञा-
 नस्याप्युपनीतभानविषयत्वात् तद्वति आत्मानि नाति-
 प्रसङ्गः । न वा प्रत्यक्षाविषयरूपादिमति परमाणा-

भाषा० चित्यादिपञ्च भूतानि चत्वारि स्पर्शवन्ति हि ॥ २५ ॥
द्रव्यारम्भश्चतुर्षु स्यादथाकाशगरीरिणा ।

मिश्रा० दावव्याप्तिः । तस्यापि स्वरूपयोग्यत्वात् महत्त्वलक्षण-
कारणान्तरासन्नधिगाच्च न प्रत्यक्षं । अथवा आत्मा-
वृत्तिविशेषगुणवत्त्वं तत्त्वं ॥ चत्वारीति । पृथिव्यग्नेजो-
वायुर्ना स्पर्शवत्त्वं ॥ २५ ॥

द्रव्यारम्भ इति । पृथिव्यग्नेजोवायुषु चतुर्षु द्रव्या-
रम्भकत्वं । न च द्रव्यानारम्भके घटादावव्याप्तिः ।
द्रव्यसमवायिकारणवृत्तिद्रव्यत्वव्याप्यजातिमत्त्वस्य वि-
वक्षितत्वात् ॥ आकाशगरीरिणामिति । आकाशात्मा-
नामव्याप्यवृत्तिचणिकविशेषगुणवत्त्वं ॥ आकाशस्य वि-
शेषगुणः शब्दः । स चाव्याप्यवृत्तिः । यदा किञ्चि-
दवच्छेदेन शब्द उत्पद्यते तदव्यावच्छेदेन तदभावस्यापि
मत्त्वात् । चणिकलक्ष तृतीयलक्षणवृत्तिध्वंसप्रतियो-
गित्वं । योग्यविभुविशेषगुणानां स्वीकारवर्तिगुणमाश्र-
त्वात् प्रथमशब्दस्य द्वितीयशब्देन नाशः ॥ एवं ज्ञा-
नादीनामपि । ज्ञानादिकं हि आत्मानि विभौ गरी-
राद्यवच्छेदेनोत्पद्यते । घटाद्यवच्छेदेन तदभावोऽस्त्येव ।
एवं ज्ञानादिकमपि लक्षणदयावस्थायि । इत्यव्याप्य-
वृत्तिविशेषगुणवत्त्वं चणिकविशेषगुणवत्त्वञ्चार्थः ॥ पृथि-
व्यादौ रूपादिर्विशेषगुणोऽस्तीत्यतोऽव्याप्यवृत्तिरित्युक्तं ।

भाषा० अव्याप्यवृत्तिः क्षणिको विशेषगुण इष्यते ॥ २६ ॥
रूपद्रव्यत्वप्रत्यक्षयोगि स्यात् प्रथमत्रिकं ।

मिद्धा० पृथिव्यादावव्याप्यवृत्तिसंयोगादिरस्तीत्यतो विशेषगुण इत्युक्तं । न च रूपादीनामपि कदाचित् तृतीयक्षणे नागसम्भवात् क्षणिकविशेषगुणवत्त्वं चित्यादावतिव्याप्तमिति वाच्यं । चतुःक्षणवृत्तिजन्यावृत्तिजातिमद्विशेषगुणवत्त्वस्य विवक्षितत्वात् । अपेक्षाबुद्धिः क्षणचयं तिष्ठति । क्षणचतुष्टयन्तु किमपि ज्ञानादिकं न तिष्ठति । रूपत्वादिकन्तु क्षणचतुष्टयस्यायिन्यपि रूपादौ वर्त्तत इति व्युदासः । ईश्वरज्ञानस्य चतुःक्षणवृत्तित्वाज् जन्मेत्युक्तं । यथाकाशजीवात्मनोः साधर्म्यं तदा जन्मेति न देयं द्वेषत्वादिकमादाय स्रक्षणसमन्वयात् परममहत्त्वस्य सादृशगुणत्वाच्च । चतुर्थक्षणे द्वित्वादीनामपि नाशाभ्युपगमाद् द्वित्वादीनामपि तथात्वात् तदारणाय विशेषेति त्रिक्षणवृत्त्यवृत्तित्वं वा वाच्यं । द्वेषत्वादिकमादायात्मानि स्रक्षणसमन्वयात् ॥ २६ ॥

रूपेति । पृथिव्यग्नेजसा रूपवत्त्वं द्रव्यत्ववत्त्वं प्रत्यक्षविषयत्वञ्चेत्यर्थः । न च चक्षुरादीनां भर्जनकपालस्य वज्रेक्ष्मणस्य रूपवत्त्वे किं मानमिति वाच्यं । तत्रापि तेजस्त्वेन रूपानुमानात् । एवं वाय्वानीतपृथिवीजलतेजोभागानामपि पृथिवीत्वादिना रूपानुमानं बोध्यं ।

भाषा० गुरुणी द्वे रसवती द्वयेनैमिक्तिको द्रवः ॥ ९७ ॥
 आत्मानो भूतवर्गाश्च विशेषगुणयोगिनः ।
 यदुक्तं यस्य साधर्म्यं वैधर्म्यमितरस्य तत् ॥ ९८ ॥

सिद्धा० न च घटादौ द्रुतसुवर्णादिभिन्ने तेजसि च द्रवत्व-
 वत्त्वमव्याप्तमिति वाच्यं । द्रवत्ववृत्तिद्रव्यत्वव्याप्य-
 जातिमत्त्वस्य विवक्षितत्वात् । घृततैलप्रभृतिषु पृथि-
 वीषु जलेषु द्रुतसुवर्णादौ तेजसि च द्रवत्वसत्त्वात् ।
 तत्र च पृथिवीत्वादिमत्त्वात्तदादाय सर्वत्र लक्षण-
 समन्वयः । न च प्रत्यक्षविषयत्वं परमाण्वादावव्याप्तं
 अतिव्याप्तञ्च रूपादाविति वाच्यं । चाक्षुषप्रत्यक्षवि-
 षयवृत्तिद्रव्यत्वव्याप्यजातिमत्त्वस्य विवक्षितत्वात् । आ-
 त्मान्यतिव्याप्तिवारणाय चाक्षुषेति ॥ गुरुणी इति । गुरु-
 त्वत्त्वं रसवत्त्वं पृथिवीजलयोरित्यर्थः । न च घाणे-
 न्द्रियादीनां वाय्वानीतपार्थिवादिभागमाश्रित्वा रसा-
 दिमत्त्वे किं मानमिति वाच्यं । तत्रापि पृथिवीत्वा-
 दिना तदनुमानात् ॥ द्वयोरिति पृथिवीतेजसोरि-
 त्यर्थः । न च नैमित्तिकद्रवत्ववत्त्वं घटादौ वज्रादौ
 चाव्याप्तमिति वाच्यं नैमित्तिकद्रवत्वसमाणाधिकरण-
 द्रव्यत्वव्याप्यजातिमत्त्वस्य विवक्षितत्वात् ॥ ९७ ॥

आत्मान इति । पृथिव्यग्नेजोवाय्वाकाशात्मनां
 विशेषगुणवत्त्वमित्यर्थः । यदुक्तमिति । ज्ञेयत्वादिकं वि-

भाषा० स्पर्शादयोऽष्टौ वेगाख्यसंस्कारो मरुतो गुणाः ।
 अष्टौ स्पर्शादयो रूपं द्रवो वेगश्च तेजसि ॥ १८ ॥
 स्पर्शादयोऽष्टौ वेगश्च गुरुत्वञ्च द्रवत्वकं ।
 रूपं रसस्तथा स्नेहो वारिण्येते चतुर्दश ॥ १९ ॥
 स्नेहक्षीना गन्धयुताः क्षितावेते चतुर्दश ।
 बुद्ध्यादिषट्कं संख्यादिपञ्चकं भावना तथा ॥ २० ॥
 धर्माधर्मौ गुणा एते आत्मनः स्युश्चतुर्दश ।
 सङ्ख्यादि पञ्चकं कालदिशोः शब्दश्च ते च खे ॥ २१ ॥
 संख्यादयः पञ्च बुद्धिरिच्छा यत्नोऽपि चेश्वरे ।
 परापरत्वसङ्ख्याद्याः पञ्च वेगश्च मानसे ॥ २२ ॥
 तत्र क्षितिर्गन्धचेतुर्नानारूपवती मता ।

मिथ्या० शाय इति बोध्यं । तत्तु न कस्यापि वैधर्म्ये । केवला-
 न्वयित्वात् । ते च सङ्ख्यादयः पञ्च खे आकाशे ॥ १८ ॥
 १८ ॥ १९ ॥ २० ॥ २१ ॥ २२ ॥

साधर्म्यवैधर्म्ये निरूप्य सम्प्रति प्रत्येकं पृथिव्या-
 दिकं निरूपयति । तत्र क्षितिरित्यादिना । गन्धचेतु-
 रिति घन्धसमवायिकारणमित्यर्थः । यद्यपि गन्धव-
 त्तमात्रं लक्षणमुचितं तथापि पृथिवीलजातौ प्रमाणो-
 पन्यासाय कारणत्वमुपन्यस्तं । तथाहि पृथिवीत्वं हि
 गन्धसमवायिकारणतावत्तेदकतया सिध्यति । अन्यथा

भाषा० षड्विधस्तु रसस्तत्र गन्धस्तु द्विविधो मतः ॥ ३४ ॥

मिद्धा० गन्धत्वावहिनस्य कस्मिन्नपक्षेः । न च पाषाणादौ
गन्धाभावाद्गन्धवत्त्वमव्याप्नोति वाच्यं । तत्रापि गन्ध-
सत्त्वात् । अनुपलब्धिस्तु अनुत्कटत्वेनाप्युपपद्यते । कथ-
गन्धया तद्गन्धानि गन्ध उपलभ्यते । भस्मनो हि पाषा-
णध्वंसजन्यत्वात् । पाषाणोपादानोपादेयत्वं सिध्यति ।
यद्द्रव्यं यद्द्रव्यध्वंसजन्यं तत्तदुपादानोपादेयमिति
वाप्येः । दृष्टञ्चैतत् खण्डपटे महापटध्वंसजन्ये । इत्यत्र
पाषाणपरमाणोः पृथिवीत्वात्तज्जन्यस्य पाषाणस्यापि
पृथिवीत्वं । तथाच तस्यापि गन्धवत्त्वे साधकाभावः ॥
नानारूपेति । शुक्लनीलादिभेदेन नानाजातीयं रूपं
पृथिव्यामेव वर्तते न तु जलादौ । तत्र शुक्लस्यैव स-
त्त्वात् । पृथिव्यान्तु एकस्मिन्नपि धर्मिणि पाकवशेन
नानारूपमभवात् । न च यत्र नानारूपं गोप्यत्र तत्रा-
व्याप्तिः । रूपद्वयवद्वृत्तिद्रव्यत्वव्याप्यजातिमत्त्वस्य रूप-
नाशवद्वृत्तिद्रव्यत्वव्याप्यजातिमत्त्वस्य वा वाच्यत्वात् ।
वैशेषिकेनये पृथिवीपरमाणौ रूपनाशस्य रूपान्तरस्य
च सत्त्वात् । न्यायनेये घटादावपि तत्सत्त्वाल्लक्षणसम-
न्वयः ॥ षड्विध इति । मधुरकटुकपायादिभेदेन यः
षड्विधो रसः स पृथिव्यामेव । जले च मधुर एव रसः ।
अत्रापि पूर्ववद्भस्मवद्वृत्तिद्रव्यत्वव्याप्यजातिमत्त्वं रस-

भाषा० स्पर्शस्तस्यास्तु विज्ञेयो ह्यनुष्णाशीतपाकजः ।

नित्याऽनित्या च सा द्वेधा नित्या स्यादणुलक्षणा ॥३५॥

सिद्धा० नाश्वदृत्तिव्याप्यजातिमत्त्वं वा लक्षणार्थोऽवशेयः ।
गन्धस्त्विति ॥ द्विविध इति । वस्तुस्थितिमात्रं न तु द्वि-
विधगन्धवत्त्वं लक्षणं । द्विविधस्य व्यर्थत्वात् । द्विविध्यश्च
सौरभासौरभभेदेन बोध्यं ॥ ३४ ॥

स्पर्श इति । तस्याः पृथिव्याः । अनुष्णाशीतस्पर्शवत्त्वं
वायोरपि वर्तत इत्युक्तं ॥ पाकज इति । इत्यञ्च पृथि-
व्याः स्पर्शोऽनुष्णाशीतताज्ञापनार्थं तदुक्तं । वस्तुतस्तु
पाकजस्पर्शवत्त्वमात्रं लक्षणं । अधिकस्य वैयर्थ्यात् । य-
द्यपि पाकजस्पर्शो घटादौ नास्ति तथापि पाकजस्पर्श-
वदृत्तिद्रव्यत्वव्याप्यजातिमत्त्वमर्थो बोध्यः ॥ नित्येति ।
सा पृथिवी द्विविधा नित्या अनित्या चेत्यर्थः । अणु-
लक्षणा परमाणुलक्षणा पृथिवी नित्या । तदन्या पर-
माणुभिन्ना पृथिवी ह्यणुकादिरूपा सर्व्वाऽप्यनित्येत्यर्थः ।
सैव अनित्या पृथिव्येव अवयववतीत्यर्थः । ननु अवय-
विमि किं मानं । परमाणुपुञ्जैरेवोपपत्तेः । न च पर-
माणूनामतीन्द्रियत्वाद् घटादेः प्रत्यक्षं न स्यादिति
वाच्यं । एकस्य परमाणोरप्रत्यक्षत्वेऽपि तत्समूहस्य प्रत्य-
क्षत्वात् । यथा एकस्य केशस्य दूरेऽप्रत्यक्षत्वे तत्समूहस्य
प्रत्यक्षत्वं । न च एकः स्यूतो महान् घट इति बुद्धे-

भाषा० अनित्या तु तदन्या स्यात् सैवावयवयोगिनी ।

सिद्धा० रनुपपत्तिरिति वाच्यं । एको गच्छान् धान्यरागिरिति-
 वदुपपत्तेः । नैवं । परमाणोरतीन्द्रियत्वेन तत्समूह-
 स्यापि प्रत्यक्षायोग्यत्वात् । दूरस्थकेशस्तु नातीन्द्रियः ।
 सन्निधाने तस्यैव प्रत्यक्षत्वात् । न च तदानीं अदृश्य-
 परमाणुपुञ्जात् दृश्यपरमाणुपुञ्जस्योत्पन्नत्वात् न प्रत्य-
 क्षत्वे विरोध इति वाच्यं । अदृश्यस्य दृश्यानुपादान-
 त्वात् । अन्यथा चक्षुरग्रादिसन्ततो कदाचिदृश्यत्वप्र-
 सङ्गात् । न चातितप्तैलादौ कथमदृश्यदहनसन्तते-
 दृश्यदहनोत्पत्तिरिति वाच्यं । तत्र तदन्तःपातिभि-
 दृश्यदहनावयवैः स्थूलदहनोत्पत्तेरुपगमात् । न चादृ-
 श्यद्व्यणुकेन कथं त्रसरेणोरुत्पत्तिरिति वाच्यं । यतो न
 वयं दृश्यत्वमदृश्यत्वं वा कस्यचित् स्वभावादाचक्षाहे
 परन्तु महत्त्वोद्भूतरूपादिकारणमुदायवशाद् दृश्यत्वं ।
 तथाच त्रसरेणोर्माहत्वात् प्रत्यक्षं न तु द्रव्यणुकारेणैव
 भावात् । न हि तन्मतेऽपीदं सम्भवति परमाणौ मह-
 त्त्वाभावात् इत्थं चावयवमिन्द्रो तेषामुत्पादविनाशयोः
 प्रत्यक्षत्वादनित्यत्वं तेषां चावयवावयवधाराया अन-
 न्तत्वे मेरुमर्षपयोरपि साम्यप्रसङ्गः । अतः कचिद्वि-
 श्रामो वाच्यः । यत्र च विश्रामस्तस्यानित्यत्वे त्वसमवेत-
 भावकार्योत्पत्तिप्रसङ्गः स्यात् । अतस्तस्य नित्यत्वं मह-

भाषा० सा च त्रिधा भवेद्देह इन्द्रियं विषयस्तथा ॥ ३६ ॥
योनिजादिर्भवेद्देह इन्द्रियं घ्राणलक्षणं ।

सिद्धा० त्परिमाणतारतम्यस्य गगणादौ विश्रान्तत्वमिवाणुप-
रिमाणतारतम्यस्यापि कचिद्विश्रान्तत्वमस्तीति तस्य
परमाणुत्वसिद्धिः । न च त्रसरेणावेव विश्रामोऽस्त्विति
वाच्यं । त्रसरेणुः सावयवश्चाक्षुषद्रव्यत्वाद् घटवदित्य-
नुमानेन तदवयवसिद्धौ त्रसरेणोरवयवाः सावयवा
महदवयवत्वात् कपालवदित्यनुमानेन तदवयवसिद्धिः ।
न चेदमप्रयोजकं । अपहृष्टमहत्त्वं प्रति अनेकद्रव्यवत्त्वस्य
प्रयोजकत्वात् । न चैवं क्रमेण तदवयवधारापि सिधे-
दिति वाच्यं । अनवस्थाभयेन तदसिद्धेः । सा च त्रिधेति ।
सा कार्यरूपा पृथिवी त्रिविधा शरीरेन्द्रियविषयभे-
दादित्यर्थः ॥ ३६ ॥

तत्र देहमुदाहरति । योनिजादीति । योनिजमयो-
निजस्येत्यर्थः । योनिजमपि जरायुजमण्डजश्च । जरायुजं
मानुषादीनां । अण्डजं सर्पादीनां । अयोनिजं स्नेदजो-
ह्निदादिकं । स्नेदजाः क्षमिदंशाद्याः । उह्निदस्तर्गु-
स्माद्याः । नारकिणां शरीरमपि अयोनिजं । न च मानु-
षादिशरीराणां पार्थिवत्वे किं मानमिति वाच्यं । गन्धा-
दिमत्त्वस्यैव प्रमाणत्वात् । न च स्नेदउष्मादेरुपलम्भादाप-
त्वादिकमपि स्यादिति वाच्यं । तथा सति जलत्वपृथिवी-

भाषा० विषयो ह्यणुकादिषु ब्रह्माण्डान्त उदाहृतः ॥ ६७ ॥

सिद्धा० त्वादिना सङ्करप्रसङ्गात् । न च तर्हि जलत्वादिकमेवाणु
न तु पार्थिवत्वमिति वाच्यं । क्लेदादीनां विनाशेऽपि
शरीरत्वेन प्रत्यभिज्ञानात् । गन्धाद्युपलब्धेषु पृथिवीत्व-
सिद्धेः । एतेन पार्थिवादिशरीरे जलादीनां निमित्त-
त्वमात्रं बोध्यं । शरीरत्वन्तु न जातिः पृथिवीत्वादिना
साङ्कर्यात् किन्तु चेष्टाश्रयत्वं । वृक्षादीनामपि चेष्टास-
त्त्वान्नाद्याप्तिः । न च वृक्षादीनां शरीरत्वे किं मानमिति
वाच्यं । आध्यात्मिकवायुमग्न्यस्य प्रमाणत्वात् । तत्रैव
किं मानमिति चेत् । भग्नसतसरोद्वहणादिना तदनुमा-
णात् । यदि वृक्षादौ शरीरव्यवहारो न भवति तदा-
न्यावयवित्वेन विमेषणीयं । न च यत्र शरीरे चेष्टा न
जाता तत्राद्याप्तिरिति वाच्यं । एतादृशे प्रमाणाभा-
वात् । अथवा चेष्टावदन्यावयविमात्रवृत्तिद्रव्यत्वव्याप्य
जातिमत्त्वे तत्* मानुषत्वचैवत्वजातिगादाय लक्षणसम-
न्वयः । न च नृमिंहशरीरे कथं लक्षणसमन्वयः । तत्र
मिंहत्वस्यैकव्यक्तित्वतया जातित्वाभावात् । जलो-
द्यतैजसशरीरवृत्तितया देवत्वस्यापि जातित्वाभावा-
दिति वाच्यं । कल्पभेदेन नृमिंहशरीरस्य मानात्वेन
नृमिंहत्वजात्या लक्षणसमन्वयात् । इन्द्रियमिति । प्रा-

* अनावयविमात्रचेष्टावृत्तिजातिमत्त्वं बोध्यं ॥

भाषा० वर्षाः शुक्तो रसपयो जले मधुरशीतलौ ।

सिद्धा० चेन्द्रियं पार्थिवमित्यर्थः । पार्थिवत्वं कथमिति चेत् इत्थं
घ्राणेन्द्रियं पार्थिवं रूपादिषु मध्ये गन्धस्यैव व्यञ्जक-
त्वात् कुङ्कुमगन्धादिव्यञ्जकघृतवत् । न च दृष्टान्ते स्त-
कीयरूपादिव्यञ्जकत्वादसिद्धिरिति वाच्यं । परकीय-
रूपाद्यव्यञ्जकत्वस्य तदर्थात्वात् । न च नवशरावगन्धव्य-
ञ्जकजलेनानैकान्तमिति वाच्यं । तस्य शक्रुरसाभिव्य-
ञ्जकत्वात् । यदा परकीयेति न देयं वायूपनीतसुरभि-
भागस्य दृष्टान्तत्वसम्भवात् । न च घ्राणेन्द्रियसन्निकर्षस्य
गन्धमात्रव्यञ्जकत्वात्तत्र व्यभिचार इति वाच्यं । द्रव्यत्वे
सति इति विशेषणात् ॥ विषय इति । उपभोगसाधनं
विषयः । सर्वमेव हि कार्यजातं अदृष्टाधीनं । यत् कार्यं
यददृष्टाधीनं तत्तदुपभोगं साक्षात् परम्परया वा
जनयत्येव । न हि बीजप्रयोजनाभ्यां विना कस्यचि-
दुत्पत्तिरस्ति । तेन ह्यणुकादिमज्जाण्डं सर्वमेव विष-
यो भवति । शरीरेन्द्रिययोर्विषयत्वेऽपि प्रकारान्तरोप-
न्यासः शिष्यबुद्धिवैशद्यार्थः ॥ ६७ ॥

जलं निरूपयति । वर्षाः शुक्त इति । स्नेहसमवायि-
कारणतावच्छेदकतया जलत्वं जातिः सिध्यति । यद्यपि
स्नेहत्वं नित्यानित्यवृत्तितया न कार्यतावच्छेदकं
तथापि जनास्नेहत्वं तथा बोध्यं । अथ परमाणौ जलत्वं

भाषा० स्नेहस्तत्र द्रवत्वन्तु सांसिद्धिकमुदाहृतं ॥ ६८ ॥

सिद्धा० न स्यात् । तत्र अन्यस्नेहाभावात् । नित्यस्य स्वरूपयोग्यत्वे
फलावगमभावनिश्चयमादिति चेत् । न । अन्यस्नेहजनकता-
वच्छेदकतया अन्यजलत्वजातेः सिद्धौ तदवच्छिन्नजन-
कतावच्छेदकतया जलत्वजातिसिद्धेः ॥ शुक्लरूपवत्त्वमेव
दर्शयितुं शुक्लं । वर्णः शुक्ल इति । वस्तुस्थितिमात्रं न तु
शुक्लरूपवत्त्वं लक्षणं । अथवा नैमित्तिकद्रवत्ववदवृत्ति-
रूपवदवृत्तिद्रव्यत्वमात्राद्व्याप्यजातिमत्त्वं अभास्वरशुक्लेत-
ररूपासमानाधिकरणरूपवदवृत्तिद्रव्यत्वमात्राद्व्याप्यजा-
तिमत्त्वं तदर्थः ॥ रसस्पर्शाविति । जलस्य मधुर एव
रसः । गीत एव स्पर्शः । तिकावृत्तिमधुरवृत्तिद्रव्यत्व-
मात्राद्व्याप्यजातिमत्त्वं ॥ ननु शुक्लरूपवत्त्वमेवेति कुतः
कालिन्दीजलादौ नीलोपलम्भेरिति चेत् । न । नीलज-
नकतावच्छेदिकायाः पृथिवीत्वजातेरभावात् जले नी-
लरूपासम्भवात् । कालिन्दीजले नीलप्रतीतिः स्वाश्र-
योपाधिकी । अत एव विद्यति विक्षेपे धवल्लिमोपलम्भेः ।
अथ जलमाधुर्यं किं गानं । न हि प्रत्यक्षेण कोऽपि
रसस्तत्रानुगूयते । न च नारिकेलजलादौ माधुर्यमुप-
लभ्यत एवेति वाच्यं । तस्याश्रयोपाधिकत्वात् । अन्यथा
जम्बीररसादावक्लाद्युपलम्भेरन्नादिमत्त्वमपि स्यादिति
चेत् । न । हरीतक्यादिभक्षणस्य जलरसव्यञ्जकत्वात् ।

भाषा० नित्यतादि प्रथमवत् किन्तु देहमयोनिजं ।

सिद्धा० न च हरीतक्यामेव जलोष्णसंयोगाद्रसान्तरोत्पत्तिरिति वाच्यं । कल्पनागौरवात् । पृथिवीत्वस्यास्त्रादिजनकतावच्छेदकत्वाच्च । जले नास्त्रादिकं जम्बीररमादौ तु आश्रयोपाधिकी तथा प्रतीतिः । एवं अन्यशीतस्पर्शजनकतावच्छेदकं जलत्वं अन्यजलत्वं वा बोध्यं । घृष्टचन्दनादौ तु शैत्योपलब्धिसुन्दरान्तर्बन्धिर्निमीततरमलिलस्य तेजःसंयोगाज्जले श्रौण्यप्रतीतिरौपाधिकी स्फुटैव । तत्र पाकामभावात् ॥ स्नेहस्येति । घृतादावपि तदन्तर्बन्धिजलस्यैव स्नेहः । जलस्य स्नेहसमवाधिकारणत्वात् । तेन जल एव स्नेह इति मन्तव्यं ॥ द्रवत्वमिति । सांख्यिकद्रवत्वत्वं जातिविशेषः प्रत्यक्षसिद्धः । तदवच्छिन्नजनकतावच्छेदकमपि तदेवेति भावः । तैलादावपि जलस्य द्रवत्वं स्नेहप्रकर्षेण च दहनानुकूल्यमिति वक्ष्यति ॥ ३८ ॥

प्रथमवदिति । पृथिव्या इवेत्यर्थः । तथाहि जलत्वं द्विविधं नित्यमनित्यञ्च । परमाणुरूपं नित्यं । द्वाणुकादिकं सर्वमनित्यं अवयवसमवेतञ्च । अनित्यमपि त्रिविधं शरीरेन्द्रियविषयभेदात् । किन्तु पृथिवीतो यो विशेषस्तमाह । किञ्चित् । अयोनिजमिति अयोनिजमेवेत्यर्थः । जलीयं शरीरमयोनिजं वरुणलोके

भाषा० इन्द्रियं रसनं सिन्धुहिमादिर्विषयो मतः ॥ ६८ ॥
स्पर्श उष्णस्तेजसस्तु स्याद्रूपं शुक्लभास्वरं ।

सिद्धा० प्रसिद्धमिति । इन्द्रियं रसनं जलीयमित्यर्थः । तथाहि
रसनं जलीयं गन्धाद्यव्यञ्जकत्वे मति रमयञ्जकत्वात् ।
शक्तुरसाभिव्यञ्जकोदकवत् रसगमन्निकर्षे व्यभिचार-
वारणाय द्रव्यत्वं देयं ॥ विषये दर्शयति । सिन्धुहिमा-
दिरिति । सिन्धुः समुद्रः । हिमं तुषारः । आदिपदात्
सरित् कामारकरकादिः सर्वो याज्ञः । न च हिम-
करकयोः कठिनत्वात् पार्थिवत्वमिति वाच्यं । उष्ण-
विलीनस्य तस्य जलत्वस्य प्रत्यक्षसिद्धत्वात् । यद्द्रव्यं यद्द्र-
व्यधर्मजन्यमिति व्याप्तेर्जलोपादानेनोपादेयत्वसिद्धेः ।
अदृष्टविशेषेणैवाद्वयत्वविरोधात् करकादीनां काठि-
न्यप्रत्ययस्य भ्रान्तत्वात् ॥ ६८ ॥

तेजो निरूपयति । स्पर्श उष्ण इत्यादिना । उष्णत्वं
स्पर्शनिष्ठो जातिविशेषः प्रत्यक्षसिद्धं । इत्यञ्च अन्योष्ण-
स्पर्शसमवाधिकारणतावच्छेदकं तेजस्त्वं जातिविशेषः ।
तस्य परमाणुवृत्तित्वं तु जलत्वस्यैवागुमन्धेयं । न चो-
ष्णस्पर्शवत्त्वं चन्द्रकिरणादावव्याप्तमिति वाच्यं । तच्चापि
श्रोत्रस्य सत्त्वात् । किन्तु तदन्तःपातिजलस्पर्शेनाभिभ-
वादयहः । एवं रत्नकिरणादौ पार्थिवस्पर्शेनाभिभ-
वाच्चक्षुरादौ चानुद्भूतत्वादयहः ॥ रूपमित्यादि ।

भाषा० नैमित्तिकद्रवत्वन्तु नित्यतादि च पूर्ववत् ॥ ४० ॥
इन्द्रियं नयनं वक्त्रिस्वर्णादिर्विषयो मतः ।

सिद्धा० वैश्वानरे मरकतकिरणादा च पार्थिवरूपेणाभिभवात्
शुक्लत्वाग्रहः ॥ ननु तद्रूपाग्रहे धर्मिणोऽपि चाक्षुषत्वं न
स्यादिति चेत् । न । अन्यदीयरूपेणापि धर्मिणो ग्रहसमा-
धात् शुक्लस्येव पित्तपोतिष्ठा । वक्त्रेस्तु शुक्लं नाभिभूतं
किन्तु तदीयं शुक्लत्वमभिभूतमित्यन्ये । नैमित्तिक-
मिति । सुवर्णादिरूपे तेजसि तत्सत्त्वात् । न च नै-
मित्तिकद्रवत्ववत्त्वं न लक्षणं दहनादावव्याप्तेर्घृतादा-
वतिव्याप्तेः चेति वाच्यं । पृथिव्यवृत्तिनैमित्तिकद्रवत्व-
वृत्तिजातिमत्त्वस्य विवक्षितत्वात् ॥ पूर्ववदिति । जल-
स्येवेत्यर्थः । तथा हि तद्द्विविधं नित्यमनित्यञ्च । नित्यं
परमाणुरूपं । तदन्यदनित्यं अवयवि । तच्च त्रिधा शरीरे-
न्द्रियविषयभेदात् । शरीरमयो निजमेवेत्यर्थः । तच्च सूर्य-
लोकादौ प्रसिद्धं ॥ ४० ॥

अत्र यो विशेषस्तमाह इन्द्रियमिति । चक्षुस्तेजसं
परकीयस्पर्शव्यञ्जकत्वे सति परकीयरूपव्यञ्जकत्वात्
प्रदीपवत् । प्रदीपस्य स्वीयस्पर्शव्यञ्जकत्वादाद्यं पर-
कीयेति । घटादेः स्वीयरूपव्यञ्जकत्वात् व्यभिचारावा-
रणाय द्वितीयं परकीयेति । अथवा प्रभाया दृष्टा-
न्तत्वसमावात् परकीयद्वयं न देयं । चक्षुःसन्निकर्षे व्यभि-

भाषा० अपाकजोऽनुष्णाशीतः स्पर्शस्तु पवने मतः ॥ ४९ ॥

सिद्धा० चारवारणाय द्रव्यत्वं देयं ॥ विषयं दर्शयति । वक्षीति ।
 मनु सुवर्णस्य तेजमत्वे किं मागमिति चेत् । न ।
 सुवर्णं तेजसं असति प्रतिबन्धके अत्यन्तानलसंयोगे
 ऽप्यनुच्छिद्यमानद्रवत्वात् यन्नैवं तन्नैवं यथा पृथिवी । न
 चाप्रयोजकं पृथिवीद्रवत्वस्य अन्यजलद्रवत्वस्य चाग्निसं-
 योगनाशत्वात् ॥ मनु पीतिमगुरुत्वाग्रयस्य पार्थिवस्यापि
 तदानीं द्रुतत्वान्नेन व्यभिचार इति चेत् । न । जलमध्यस्य-
 मभीक्षोदवत् तस्याद्रवत्वात् । अपरे तु पीतिमगुरुत्वा-
 ग्रयस्य अत्यन्ताग्निसंयोगेऽपि रूपापरावृत्तिदर्शनात् त-
 त्प्रतिबन्धकविजातीयं द्रवद्रव्यं कस्यते । तथाहि अग्नि-
 संयोगे पीतिमगुरुत्वाग्रयः विजातीयरूपप्रतिबन्धक-
 द्रवद्रव्यसंयुक्तः । अत्यन्ताग्निसंयोगेऽपि पूर्व्वरूपविजा-
 तीयरूपानधिकरणपार्थिवत्वात् जलमध्यस्य पीतपटवत्
 तस्य च पृथिवीजलभिन्नस्य तेजस्त्वनियमात् ॥ वायुं
 निरूपयति । अपाकज इति । अनुष्णाशीतस्पर्शस्य
 पृथिव्यामपि सत्त्वादुक्तं अपाकज इति । अपाकजस्पर्-
 शस्य जलादावपि सत्त्वादुक्तं अनुष्णाशीत इति । तेन
 वायवीयो विजातीयस्पर्शो दर्शितः । तज्जमकतावच्छेदकं
 वायुत्वमिति भावः ॥ ४९ ॥

भाषा० तिर्य्यगमनवानेष क्षेयः स्पर्शादिलिङ्गकः ।

पूर्ववन्नित्यताद्युक्तं देहव्यापि त्वमिन्द्रियं ॥ ४२ ॥

प्राणादिस्तु मद्वावायुपर्यन्तो विषयो मतः ।

सिद्धा० एष वायुः स्पर्शादिलिङ्गकः । वायुर्हि स्पर्शगन्ध-
धृतिकर्मैरनुमीयते । विजातीयस्पर्शेन विलक्षणगन्धेन
दृणादीनां धृत्या शाखादीनां कर्मेन च वायोरनुमा-
नात् । यथा च वायोर्न प्रत्यक्षं तथाये वक्ष्यते ॥ पूर्व-
वदिति ॥ वायुर्द्विविधो नित्योऽनित्यश्च । परमाणुरूपो
नित्यस्तदन्योऽनित्यः समवेतश्च । सोऽपि त्रिविधः शरी-
रेन्द्रियविषयभेदात् । तत्र शरीरमयोनिजं पिप्पलाचा-
दीनां । परन्तु जलीयतैजसवायवीयशरीराणां पार्थिव-
भागोपष्टमादुपभोगमाधनत्वं जलादीनां प्राधान्या-
ज्जलीयत्वमिति ॥ अत्र यो विशेषस्तमाह । देहव्या-
पीति । शरीरव्यापकं स्पर्शग्राहकमिन्द्रियं त्वक् तच्च
वायवीयं । रूपादिषु मध्ये स्पर्शस्यैव व्यञ्जकत्वात् ॥ ४२ ॥

अङ्गसङ्गिसलिलगैत्यव्यञ्जकव्यजनवातवद् विषयदर्श-
यति । प्राणादिरिति । यद्यपि अनित्यो वायुस्तु त्रिविधः
तस्य चतुर्थीविधा प्राणादिरित्युक्तमाकरे तथापि मञ्जे-
पादत्रैविध्यमुक्तं । प्राणस्त्रैक एव च्छदादिनानास्या-
मवशागुखनिर्गमादिनानाक्रियावशाच्च नानासञ्ज्ञा
लभत इति ॥

भाषा० आकाशस्य तु विज्ञेयः शब्दो वैशेषिको गुणः ॥ ४३ ॥
इन्द्रियन्तु भवेत् श्रोत्रमेकः सन्नप्युपाधितः ।

सिद्धा० आकाशं निरूपयति । आकाशस्येति । आकाशकाल-
दिशामेकैकशक्तित्वाद् आकाशत्वादिकं न जातिः किन्तु
आकाशत्वं शब्दाश्रयत्वं । वैशेषिक इतिकथनन्तु विशे-
षगुणान्तरव्यवच्छेदाय । एतेन प्रमाणमपि दर्शितं ।
तथा हि । शब्दो गुणश्चक्षुर्यदृश्यायोग्यवहिरिन्द्रियग्राह्य-
जातिमत्त्वात् स्पर्शवत् । शब्दो द्रव्यसमवेतो गुणत्वात् सं-
योगवद् इत्यनुमाने शब्दस्य द्रव्यसमवेतत्वे सिद्धे शब्दो
न स्पर्शवद्विशेषगुणः । अग्निसंयोगासमवायिकारणकत्वा-
भावे सति अकारणगुणपूर्वकप्रत्यक्षत्वात् सुखवत् । पा-
कजरूपादौ व्यभिचारवारणाय सत्यन्तं पटरूपादौ
व्यभिचारवारणायकारणगुणपूर्वकेति । जलपरमाणु-
रूपादौ व्यभिचारवारणाय प्रत्यक्षेति । शब्दो न दिक्का-
लमनोगुणो विशेषगुणत्वात् । नात्मविशेषगुणः । वहि-
रिन्द्रियग्राह्यत्वाद् रूपवत् । इत्यस्य शब्दाधिकरणं नव-
मद्रव्यं गगणनामकं सिध्यतीति । न च वायव्यवेषु
सूक्ष्मशब्दक्रमेण वायो कारणगुणपूर्वकः शब्द उत्पाद्य-
तामिति वाच्यं । अथावद्रव्यभावित्वेन वायुविशेषगुणत्वा-
भावात् । तत्र शरीरस्य विषयस्य चाभावात् ॥ ४३ ॥

इन्द्रियं दर्शयति । इन्द्रियमिति ॥ नन्वाकाशं साधवा-

भाषा० जन्यानां जनकः कालो जगतमाश्रयो मतः ॥ ४४ ॥

परापरत्वधीचेतुः क्षणादिः स्यादुपाधितः ।

सिद्धा० देकं सिद्धं श्रोत्रं पुरुषभेदेन भिन्नं कथमाकाशं स्यादत आह । एकः सन्नपीत्यादि । आकाश एक एव सन्नपि उपाधेः कर्णशृङ्गुल्यादेर्भेदाद्भिन्नं श्रोत्रात्मकं भवतीत्यर्थः ॥

कालं निरूपयति । जन्यानामिति ॥ तत्र प्रमाणं दर्शयितुमाह । जगतामिति । तथाहि इदानीं घट इत्यादिप्रतीतिः सूर्यपरिस्पन्दादिकं यदि विषयीकरोति तदा सूर्यपरिस्पन्दादिना घटादेः सम्बन्धो वाच्यः स च संयोगादिर्न संभवतीति काल एव तत्सम्बन्धघटकः कल्प्यते ॥ ४४ ॥

इत्यञ्च तस्याश्रयत्वमपि सम्यक् प्रमाणान्तरं दर्शयति । परापरत्वेति । परत्वापरत्वबुद्धेरमाधारणं निमित्तं काल एव । परत्वापरत्वयोरसमवायिकारणसंयोगाश्रयो लाघवादतिरिक्तः कल्प्यत इति भावः ॥ नन्वेकस्य कालस्य सिद्धौ क्षणदिनमासवर्षादिसमयभेदो न स्यादत आह । क्षणादिरिति । कालस्त्वेकोऽपि उपाधिभेदात् क्षणादिव्यवहारविषयः । उपाधिस्तु स्वजन्यविभागप्रागभावावच्छिन्नं कर्मा पूर्वसंयोगानवच्छिन्नविभागो वा पूर्वसंयोगनाशावच्छिन्न उत्तरसंयोगप्रागभावो वा उत्तरसंयोगावच्छिन्नं कर्मा वा । न चोत्तर-

भाषा० दूरान्तिकादिधीचेतुरेका नित्या दिगुच्यते ॥ ४५ ॥

उपाधिभेदादेकापि प्राच्यादिव्यपदेशभाक् ।

सिद्धा० संयोगानन्तरं चणव्यवहारो न स्यादिति वाच्यं । कर्मा-
न्तरसत्त्वादिति । महाप्रसङ्गे चणादिव्यवहारो यद्यपि
तदनायत्या ध्वंसेनोपपादनीयः । दिनादिव्यवहारस्तु
तत्तत्चणकूटेरेवेति ॥

दिशं निरूपयति । दूरान्तिकेति । दूरत्वं अन्ति-
कत्वञ्च दैजिकं परत्वमपरत्वं बोध्यं । तद्दुद्धेरसाधारणं
वीजं दिगेव । दैजिकपरत्वापरत्वयोरसमवाधिकारण-
संयोगाश्रयतया दिक् सिध्यतीति भावः ॥ ४५ ॥

मन्वेकैव दिग् यदि तदा प्राचीप्रतीच्यादिव्यव-
हारः कथमुपपद्यतामित्यत आह । उपाधीति । यत्पु-
रुषस्य उदयगिरिसन्निहिता या दिक् सा तस्य प्राची
उदयगिरिव्यवहिता च प्रतीची । एवं तत्पुरुषीयसमे-
रुसन्निहिता दिगुदीची तद्वावहिता तवाची । सर्वेषा-
मेव वर्षाणां मेरुरुत्तरतः स्थित इति नियमात् ॥

आत्मानं निरूपयति । आत्मोन्मिषेति । आत्मत्व-
जातिस्तु सुखदुःखादिममवाधिकारणतावच्छेदकतया
सिध्यति । ईश्वरेऽपि सा जातिरस्त्येव । अदृष्टादिरूप-
कारणाभावाच्च न सुखदुःखाद्युत्पत्तिः । नित्यस्य स्वरू-
पयोग्यस्य फलावगमभाव इति नियमस्याप्रयोजकत्वात् ॥
परे लीश्वरे सा जातिर्मास्त्येव प्रमाणाभावात् । न च

भाषा० आत्मेन्द्रियाद्यधिष्ठाता करणं चि सकर्तृकं ॥ ४६ ॥
शरीरस्य न चैतन्यं मृतेषु व्यभिचारतः ।

मिद्धा० दशमद्रव्यत्वापत्तिर्ज्ञानवत्त्वेन विभजनादिति वदन्ति ॥
इन्द्रियादीति । इन्द्रियाणां शरीरस्य च परम्परया
चैतन्यसम्पादकः ॥ यद्यप्यात्मानि अहं जाने अहं सुखो-
त्थादिप्रत्यक्षविषयत्वमस्त्येव तथापि विप्रतिपन्नं प्रति
प्रथमत एव शरीरादिभिन्नस्तत्प्रतीतिगोचर इति
प्रतिपादयितुं न शक्यत इत्यतः प्रमाणं दर्शयति ।
करणमिति । कुठारादीनां छिदादिकरणानां कर्त्तार-
मन्तरेण फलानुपधानं दृष्टं । एवं चक्षुरादीनां ज्ञान-
करणानां फलोपधानमपि कर्त्तारमन्तरेण नोपपद्यत
इत्यतिरिक्तः कर्त्ता कल्प्यते ॥ ४६ ॥

ननु शरीरस्यैव कर्त्तृत्वमस्तु अत आह । शरीर-
स्येति ॥ ननु चैतन्यं ज्ञानादिकमेव । मुक्तात्मनां त्वग्नत
इव मृतशरीराणामपि तदभावे का क्षतिः प्राणा-
भावेन ज्ञानाभावस्य सिद्धेरिति चेत् । न । शरी-
रस्य चैतन्ये बाह्ये विलोकितस्य स्वाविरे स्मरणानुप-
पत्तेः । शरीराणामवयवोपचयापचयैरुत्पादविनाश-
शालित्वात् ॥ न च पूर्वशरीरोत्पन्नसंस्कारेण द्विती-
यशरीरे संस्कार उपपद्यत इति वाच्यं । अनन्तसं-
स्कारकल्पने गौरवात् । एवं शरीरस्य चैतन्ये बालकस्य

भाषा० तथात्वञ्चेदिन्द्रियाणामुपघाते कथं सृतिः ॥ ४७ ॥

मनोऽपि न तथा ज्ञानाद्यनध्यक्षं तदा भवेत् ।

मिद्धा० स्नानपानादौ प्रवृत्तिर्न स्यात् । इष्टसाधनताज्ञानस्य
तद्धेतुत्वात् । तदानीमिष्टसाधनतासारकाभावात् ।
मन्यते जनान्तरानुभूतेष्टसाधनत्वस्य तदानीं सार-
णादेव प्रवृत्तिः ॥ न च जनान्तरानुभूतमन्यदपि सार्थ-
तामिति वाच्यं । उद्बोधकाभावात् । अत्र त्वमायत्या
जीवनादृष्टमेवोद्बोधकं कल्प्यते । इत्यञ्च संसारस्यामा-
दितया आत्मनोऽपि अनादित्वमिद्धौ अनादिभावस्य
नाशसम्भवात् नित्यत्वं सिद्धतीति बोध्यं ॥ ननु चक्षुरा-
दीनां ज्ञानादौ करणत्वं कर्तृत्वञ्चास्तु विरोधे साध-
काभावादत आह । तथात्वमिति । चैतन्यमित्यर्थः ।
उपघाते नाशे सति अर्थाश्चक्षुरादीनामेव । कथमिति ।
पूर्वं चक्षुषा साक्षात् कृतानां चक्षुषोऽभावे स्मरणं न
स्यात् । अनुभवितुरभावात् । अन्यदृष्टस्य अन्येन स्मर-
णसम्भवात् । अनुभवस्मरणयोः सामानाधिकरण्येन
कार्यकारणभावादिति भावः ॥ ४७ ॥

ननु चक्षुरादीनां चैतन्यं माऽस्तु मनसस्तु नि-
त्यस्य चैतन्यं स्यादत आह । मनोऽपीति ॥ न तथा ।
न चेतनं । ज्ञानादीति । मनसोऽणुत्वात् । प्रत्यक्षे
च महत्त्वस्य हेतुत्वात् । मनसि ज्ञानसुखादिमत्त्वे तत्-

भाषा० धर्माधर्माश्रयोऽध्यक्षो विशेषगुणयोगतः ॥ ४८ ॥

मिद्धा० प्रत्यक्षानुपपत्तेरित्यर्थः । यथा मनसोऽणुत्वं तथा व-
क्ष्यते ॥ नन्वसु विज्ञानमेव आत्मा तस्य स्वतः प्रका-
शरूपत्वाच्चेतनत्वं ज्ञानसुखादिकन्तु तस्यैवाकारवि-
शेषः । तस्यापि भावत्वादेव क्षणिकत्वं पूर्वपूर्वविज्ञा-
नस्योत्तरविज्ञाने हेतुत्वात् । सुषुप्तावपि आलस्यविज्ञा-
नधारा निराबाधैव मृगमदवासनाया वसन इव पूर्व-
पूर्वविज्ञानजनितमंस्काराणामुत्तरोत्तरविज्ञाने सङ्क्रा-
न्तत्वान्नानुपपत्तिः स्मरणादेरिति चेत् । न । तस्य जग-
द्विषयत्वे सार्वज्ञापत्तेः । यत्किञ्चिद्विषयत्वे विनिगमना-
भावः ॥ सुषुप्तावपि विषयावभासप्रसङ्गः । तदानीं
निराकारा चित्सन्ततिरनुवर्त्तत इति चेत् । न । तस्य
स्वप्रकाशत्वे प्रमाणाभावात् । अन्यथा घटादीनामपि
ज्ञानत्वापत्तिः ॥ न चेष्टापत्तिर्विज्ञानव्यतिरिक्तवस्तुनो
ऽभावादिति वाच्यं । घटादेरनुभूयमानस्यापलपितु-
मशक्यत्वात् ॥ आकारविशेष एवायं विज्ञानस्येति चेत् ।
किमयमाकारोऽतिरिच्यते विज्ञानात् । तर्हि समायातं
विज्ञानव्यतिरिक्तेन । नातिरिच्यते चेत् तर्हि समूलाल-
म्बने नीलाकारोऽपि पीताकारः स्यात् । स्वरूपतो वि-
ज्ञानस्याविशेषात् ॥ अपोहरूपो नीलत्वादिर्विज्ञानधर्म
इति चेत् । न । नीलत्वादीनां विरुद्धानामेकस्मिन्नऽममा-

सिद्धा० वेगात् । इतरथा विरोधस्यैव दुरुपपन्नतात् ॥ न च वास-
 नामङ्गमः सम्भावति । माहपुत्रयोरपि वासनामङ्गमप्रस-
 ज्ञात् ॥ न च उपादागोपादेयभावो नियामक इति वाच्यं ।
 वासनायाः सङ्गमासम्भवात् ॥ उत्तरस्मिन्नुत्पत्तिरेव स-
 ङ्गम इति चेत् । न । तदुत्पादकाभावात् । उत्तरविज्ञा-
 नस्यैवोत्पादकत्वे तदामन्यप्रसङ्गः ॥ क्षणिकविज्ञानेऽति-
 शयविशेषः कल्प्यत इति चेत् । न । सामाभावात् । कल्प-
 नागौरवाच्च । एतेन क्षणिकशरीरस्यैव चैतन्यमपि प्र-
 त्युक्तं । गौरवादतिशये मानाभावाच्च । बीजादावपि सह-
 कारिसमवधानादेवोपपत्तेः । कुर्वद्रूपत्वाकम्पनाच्च ॥
 अस्तु तर्हि क्षणिकविज्ञाने गौरवान्नित्यविज्ञानमेवात्मा-
 विनाशी वा । अरे अयमात्मा सत्यं ज्ञानमनन्तं ब्रह्मेत्या-
 अदिश्रुतेरिति चेत् । न । तस्य सविषयतासम्भावस्य दर्शि-
 तत्वात् । निर्विषयस्य ज्ञानत्वे मानाभावात् । सविषयत्व-
 स्थाप्यनुभवात् । अतो ज्ञानभिन्नो नित्य आत्मेति सिद्धं ॥
 सत्यं ज्ञानमिति ब्रह्मपरं जीवेषु गोपयुज्यते ज्ञानाज्ञा-
 नसुखितदुःखित्वादिभिर्जीवानां भेदसिद्धौ सुतरामी-
 श्वराभेदः । अन्यथा बन्धमोक्षानुपपत्तेः । योऽपीश्वरभे-
 दबोधको वेदः सोऽपि तदभेदेन तदीयत्वं प्रतिपाद-
 यन् स्वीति । अभेदभावने च यतितव्यमिति वदति ।
 अत एव सर्व एव आत्मानि समर्पिताः श्रूयन्ते । मोक्ष-
 दशायामज्ञाननिवृत्तौ अभेदो जायत इत्यपि न ।

सिद्धा० भेदस्य नित्यत्वेन नाशयोगात् । भेदनाशेऽपि व्यक्तिद्वयं
 स्यास्यत्येव ॥ न च द्वित्वमपि नश्यतीति वाच्यं । तत्र मिर्ध-
 र्माके ब्रह्मणि सत्यत्वाभावेऽपि सत्यस्वरूपं तदिति वद्
 द्वित्वाभावेऽपि दयात्मको ताविति । सुवचत्वान् मिथ्या-
 त्वाभावोऽधिकरणात्मकः ॥ तत्र सत्यत्वमिति चेद् एक-
 त्वाभावो व्यक्तिद्वयात्मको द्वित्वमप्युच्यतां प्रत्येकमेकत्वे
 ऽपि पृथिवीजलघोर्न गन्ध इति वदुभयं नैकमित्यस्य
 सर्व्वजनसिद्धत्वात् । योऽपि तदानामभेदप्रतिपादक
 आगमः सोऽपि निर्दुःखत्वादिना साम्यं प्रतिपादयति ।
 सम्पदाधिक्ये पुरोहितोऽयं राजा संवृत्त इति वत् । अत
 एव निरञ्जनः परमं साम्यमुपैतीति श्रूयते ॥ ईश्वरो
 न ज्ञानसुखात्मा किन्तु ज्ञानाद्याश्रयः । नित्यं विज्ञान-
 मागन्दं ब्रह्म इत्यादौ विज्ञानपदेन ज्ञानाश्रय एवोक्तः ।
 यः सर्व्वज्ञ इत्यनुरोधात् । आनन्द इत्यस्यापि आन-
 न्दवदित्यर्थः । अर्थआदित्वान्नत्वर्थीयाच्प्रत्ययात् । अ-
 न्यथा पुल्लिङ्गत्वापत्तेः । आनन्दोऽपि दुःखाभावे उप-
 चर्य्यते । भाराद्यपगमे सुखी संवृत्तोऽहमिति वद् दुःखा-
 भावेन सुखित्वप्रत्ययात् । अस्तु वा तस्मिन् आनन्दो न
 त्वसावानन्दमित्यत्र मतर्थीयप्रत्ययविरोधात् । आनन्दं
 ब्रह्मणो विद्याश्रयिभेति कदाचनेत्यत्र भेदस्य स्पष्टत्वा-
 चेति सङ्क्षेपः ॥

एतेन प्रकृतिः कर्त्री पुरुषः पुष्करपलाशवन्नि-

बुद्धिः • लेपः किन्तु चेतनः । कार्यकारणयोरभेदात् कार्य-
 नाशे कार्यरूपतया नाशः स्यादित्यकारणत्वं तस्य ।
 बुद्धिगतचैतन्याभिमानान्यथाऽनुपपत्त्या तत्कल्पनं । बु-
 द्धिस्य प्रकृतेः प्रथमः परिणामः । सैव महत्तत्त्वमन्तः-
 करणमप्युच्यते । तत्सत्त्वामत्ताभ्यां पुरुषस्य संसा-
 रापवर्गा । तस्या एवेन्द्रियप्रणालिकया परिणतिर्ज्ञा-
 नरूपा । घटादिना समन्वः पुरुषे कर्तृत्वाभिमानो
 बुद्धौ चैतन्याभिमानश्च । भेदायहात् । ममेदं कर्त्त-
 व्यमिति मदंशः पुरुषोपरागो बुद्धेः स्वच्छतया चेत-
 नप्रतिबिम्बादतात्त्विको दर्पणस्येव मुखोपरागः । इद-
 मिति विषयोपराग इन्द्रियप्रणालिकया परिणतिभे-
 दस्तात्त्विको निश्वासाभिहतदर्पणस्येव मल्लिनिमा ।
 कर्त्तव्यमिति व्यापारावेशः । तेनांशत्रयवती बुद्धिः । तत्-
 परिणामेन ज्ञानेन पुरुषस्यातात्त्विकः समन्वो दर्पण-
 मल्लिमेव मुखस्योपलम्भिरुच्यते । ज्ञानादिवत् सुखदुः-
 खेच्छादेषप्रयत्नधर्माधर्मा अपि बुद्धेरेव । कृतिसामा-
 नाधिकरण्येन प्रतीतेः । न च बुद्धिस्तेतना परिणामि-
 त्वादिति साङ्ख्यमतमपास्तं ॥

कृत्यदृष्टभोगानामिव चैतन्यस्यापि सामानाधिक-
 रण्यप्रतीतेस्तद्विज्ञे भागाभावात् । चेतनोऽहं करोमीति
 प्रतीतेर्बुद्धिपरिणामित्वात् ॥ चैतन्यांशे भ्रम इति चेत् क-
 त्यांशे किं नेष्यते । अन्यथा बुद्धेर्नित्यत्वे मोक्षाभावोऽनि-

भाषा० प्रवृत्त्याद्यनुमेयोऽयं रथगत्येव सारथिः ।

सिद्धा० त्वत्वे तत्पूर्वमसंमारापत्तिः ॥ अचेतनायाः प्रकृतेः
कार्यत्वाद् बुद्धेरचेतन्यं कार्यकारणयोस्तादात्म्यादिति
चेत् । न । अमिद्धेः । कर्तुर्जन्यत्वे मागाभावात् । वीतराग-
जन्मादर्शनादगादित्वं । अनादेर्नाशासम्भवाच्चित्यत्वं ।
तत् किं प्रकृत्यादिकल्पनेन ॥ न च

प्रकृतेः क्रियमाणानि गुणैः कर्माणि सर्वशः ।

अहङ्कारविमूढात्मा कर्त्ताहमिति मन्यते ॥

इत्यनेन विरोध इति वाच्यं । प्रकृतेरदृष्टस्य । गुणैर-
दृष्टजन्यैर्गुणैः इच्छादिभिः । कर्त्ताहं कर्त्ताहमेव ।
इत्यस्य तदर्थत्वात् ॥

तत्रैवं सति कर्त्तारमात्मानं केवलमनु यः ।

इत्यादि वदता भगवता प्रकटीकृतोऽयमुपरिष्ठादाग्रय
इति सङ्क्षेपः ॥

धर्माधर्माग्रय इति । आत्मोत्पन्नमुच्यते । प्ररीरस्य
तदाग्रयत्वे देशान्तरकृतकर्माणां देशान्तरेण भोगानुप-
पत्तेः ॥ विशेषगुणयोगत इति । योग्यविशेषगुणसम्ब-
न्धेनात्मनः प्रत्यक्षं भवति न त्वन्यथा । अहं जाने अह-
ङ्करोमि इत्यादिप्रतीतिः ॥ ४८ ॥

प्रवृत्तीति । अयमात्मा परदेशादौ प्रवृत्त्यादिना
ऽनुमीयते । प्रवृत्तिरत्र चेष्टा । ज्ञानेच्छाप्रयत्नादीनां

भाषा० अहङ्कारस्याश्रयोऽर्थ मनोमात्रस्य गोचरः ॥ ४८ ॥

विभुर्वृद्धादिगुणवान् बुद्धिस्तु द्विविधा मता ।

अनुभूतिः स्मृतिश्च स्यादनुभूतिश्चतुर्विधा ॥ ५० ॥

प्रत्यक्षमप्यनुमितिस्तथोपमितिशब्दजे ।

सिद्धा० देहे अभावस्योक्तप्रायत्वात् । चेष्टायाश्च यत्नमाध्यत्वात् ।

चेष्टया प्रयत्नवान्मात्माप्यनुमीयत इति भावः ॥ तत्र

वृष्टान्तमाह । रथेति । यद्यपि रथकर्माचेष्टा न भ-

वति तथापि तेन कर्मणा सारथिर्यथाऽनुमीयते तथा

चेष्टात्माकेन कर्मणा परात्मापीति भावः ॥ अहङ्कार-

स्येति । अहङ्कारोऽहमिति प्रत्ययः तस्याश्रयो विषय

आत्मनि शरीरादिरिति ॥ मन इति । मनोभिन्नेन्द्रि-

यजन्यप्रत्यक्षाविषयो मानमप्रत्यक्षविषयस्येत्यर्थः । रूपा-

द्यभावेनेन्द्रियान्तरायोग्यत्वात् ॥ ४८ ॥

विभुरिति । विभुत्वं परममहत्त्वं तच्च पूर्वोक्तमपि

स्पष्टार्थमुक्तं । बुद्ध्यादीति । बुद्धिसुखदुःखेच्छादिचतुर्द-

शगुणाः पूर्वोक्ता वेदितव्या । अत्रैव प्रमङ्गादुद्धेः कति-

पथप्रपञ्चं दर्शयति । बुद्धिस्त्विति ॥ द्वैविध्यं व्युत्पादयति ।

अनुभूतिरिति । अनुभूतिश्चतुर्विधेति । एतामाश्चत-

सृणां करणानि प्रत्यक्षानुमानोपमानशब्दाः प्रमाणा-

नीति सूचोक्तानि वेदितव्यानि ॥ ५० ॥

प्रत्यक्षमिति । इन्द्रियजन्यं ज्ञानं प्रत्यक्षं । यद्यपि

भाषा० घ्राणजादिप्रभेदेन प्रत्यक्षं षड्विधं मतं ॥ ५१ ॥

सिद्धा० मनोरूपेन्द्रियजन्यं सर्वमेव ज्ञानं तथापि इन्द्रियत्वेन रूपेण इन्द्रियाणां यत्र ज्ञाने कारणत्वं तत्प्रत्यक्षमिति विवक्षितं । ईश्वरप्रत्यक्षन्तु न सत्त्वं इन्द्रियार्थमन्निकर्षोत्पन्नं ज्ञानमव्यपदेश्यमव्यभिचारि व्यवसायात्मकं प्रत्यक्षमिति सूत्रे तथैवोक्तत्वात् । अथ वा ज्ञानाकरणकं ज्ञानं प्रत्यक्षं । इदं सत्त्वं ईश्वरप्रत्यक्षसाधारणं इत्यनुमितौ व्याप्तिज्ञानस्य उपमितौ सादृश्यज्ञानस्य शाब्दबोधे पदज्ञानस्य सारणेऽनुभवस्य च हेतुत्वान्न तत्र तत्रातिव्याप्तिः ॥ परामर्शजन्यं ज्ञानमनुमितिः । यद्यपि परामर्शप्रत्यक्षादिकं परामर्शजन्यं तथापि परामर्शजन्यं हेत्वविषयकं यज्ज्ञानं तदेवानुमितिः ॥ न च कादाचित्कहेतुविषयकानुमितावव्याप्तिरिति वाच्यं । तादृशज्ञानवृत्त्यनुभवत्वव्याप्यजातिमत्त्वस्य विवक्षितत्वात् । अथ वा व्याप्तिज्ञानकरणकं ज्ञानमनुमितिः । एवं सादृश्यज्ञानकरणकं ज्ञानमुपमितिः । पदज्ञानकरणकं ज्ञानं शाब्दबोधः । वस्तुतो यत्किञ्चिदनुमितिव्यक्तिमादाय तद्व्यक्तिवृत्तित्वे सति यत्किञ्चित्प्रत्यक्षव्यक्तिमादाय तद्व्यक्तिजातिमत्त्वं अनुमितित्वं । एवं यत्किञ्चित्प्रत्यक्षादिमादाय तद्व्यक्तिवृत्तित्वे सति यत्किञ्चिदनुमितिव्यक्तिमादाय तद्व्यक्तिजातिमत्त्वं प्रत्यक्षत्वादिकं वाच्यमिति ॥

भाषा० घ्राणस्य गोचरो गन्धो गन्धत्वादिरपि स्मृतः ।

तथा रसो रसज्ञायास्तथा शब्दोऽपि च श्रुतेः ॥ ५२ ॥

उद्भूतरूपं नयनस्य गोचरो द्रव्याणि तद्वन्ति पृथक्कसङ्गो ।

विभागसंयोगपरापरत्वस्ते च द्रवत्व परिमाणयुक्ताः ॥ ५३ ॥

क्रिया जातिं योग्यवृत्तिं समवायश्च तादृशं ।

सिद्धा० घ्राणजादीति । घ्राणजं रासनं चाक्षुषं स्पर्शनं श्रोत्रं

मानसमिति षड्विधं प्रत्यक्षं । न चेश्वरप्रत्यक्षस्याविभज-

नाशून्यत्वं । अन्यप्रत्यक्षस्यैव निरूपणोपत्त्यात् उक्तसूत्रा-

नुसारात् ॥ ५१ ॥

घ्राणस्येति । गोचर इति याज्ञ इत्यर्थः । गन्धत्वा-

दिरिति । आदिपदात् सुरभित्वासुरभित्वपरिग्रहः ।

गन्धस्य प्रत्यक्षत्वात्तद्वृत्तिजातिरपि प्रत्यक्षा । गन्धाश्रय-

ग्रहणे तु घ्राणस्य न सामर्थ्यमिति बोध्यं ॥ तथा रस

इति । रसत्वादिसहित इत्यर्थः । गन्धो रसश्च उद्भूतो

बोध्यः । तथा गन्धत्वादिसहितः ॥ ५२ ॥

उद्भूतरूपमिति । यीमोआदावुद्भूतरूपमिति न

चाक्षुषं प्रत्यक्षं । तद्वन्ति उद्भूतरूपवन्ति ॥ ५३ ॥

योग्येति । पृथक्कादिकमपि योग्यवृत्तितया याज्ञं ।

तादृशं योग्यवृत्तिमित्यर्थः ॥ चक्षुर्योग्यत्वमेव कथं त-

दाह । पृच्छातीति । आलोकसंयोग उद्भूतरूपश्च चाक्षु-

षप्रत्यक्षं प्रति कारणं । तत्र द्रव्यचाक्षुषं प्रति तयोः

भाषा० गृह्णाति चक्षुः संयोगादालोकोद्भूतरूपयोः ॥ ५४ ॥
उद्भूतस्पर्शवद् द्रव्यं गोचरः सोऽपि च त्वचः ।

सिद्धा० समवायसम्बन्धेन कारणत्वं । द्रव्यसमवेतप्रत्यक्षं प्रति
स्वाश्रयसमवायसम्बन्धेन द्रव्यसमवेतसमवेतस्य रूपत्वादेः
प्रत्यक्षे स्वाश्रयसमवेतसमवायसम्बन्धेनेति ॥ ५४ ॥

उद्भूतस्पर्शवद् द्रव्यं । गोचरत्वचो गोचरः । सोऽपि
उद्भूतस्पर्शोऽपि स्पर्शत्वादिसंचितः ॥ रूपान्यदिति । रूप-
भिन्नं रूपत्वादिभिन्नञ्च चक्षुषो यद् योग्यं तत् त्वगि-
न्द्रियस्यापि याक्षां । तथा च पृथक्कादिसङ्ख्यादयो ये चक्षु-
र्गोक्षा गुणा उक्ता एवं क्रिया एवं जातयो योग्यवृ-
त्तयश्च ते त्वचो याक्षा इति । अत्रापि त्वगिन्द्रियजन्ये
ऽपि रूपं द्रव्यप्रत्यक्षे कारणं । तथा च वहिरिन्द्रियजन्य-
द्रव्यप्रत्यक्षे रूपं कारणमिति ॥ नवीनास्तु वहिर्द्रव्यप्रत्यक्षे
रूपं न कारणं प्रमाणाभावात् किन्तु चाक्षुषप्रत्यक्षे रूपं
स्पर्शमप्रत्यक्षे स्पर्शः कारणं अन्वयव्यतिरेकात् ॥ वहि-
रिन्द्रियजन्यद्रव्यप्रत्यक्षमात्रे किं कारणमिति चेत् । न ।
किञ्चिदात्मावृत्तिशब्दभिन्नविशेषगुणवत्त्वं वा प्रयोजक-
मस्तु ॥ रूपस्य कारणत्वे साधवमिति चेत् । न । वायोस्त्व-
गिन्द्रियेणाग्रहणप्रसङ्गात् ॥ दृष्टापत्तिरिति चेत् । स्पर्श एव
साधवात् कारणमस्तु । प्रभाया अप्रत्यक्षत्वे लिष्टापत्ति-
रित्येव किं न स्यात् । तस्मात् प्रभां पश्यामीतिवद् वायुं

भाषा० रूपान्यच्चक्षुषो योग्यं रूपमत्रापि कारणं ॥ ५५ ॥
द्रव्याध्यक्षे त्वक्षे योगो मनसा ज्ञानकारणं ।

पिङ्गा • स्पृशामीति प्रत्ययस्य मत्वाद् वायोरपि प्रत्यक्षं भवत्येव ।
वहिर्द्रव्यप्रत्यक्षमात्रे तु न रूपस्य न वा स्पर्शस्य हेतुत्वं
वायुप्रभयोरेकत्वं गृह्यत एव कश्चित् द्वित्वादिकमपि
कश्चित् सङ्ख्यापरिमाणाद्यप्यक्षे दोषादित्याहुः ॥ ५५ ॥

त्वक्षे योगो मनसा ज्ञानकारणमिति । त्वक्षमः संयो-
गो ज्ञानसामान्ये कारणमित्यर्थः ॥ किं तत्र प्रमाणं सुषु-
प्तिकाले त्वक्षं त्यक्त्वा पुरीततिवर्त्तमानेन मनसा ज्ञाना-
जगन्नमिति ॥ ननु सुषुप्तिकाले किं ज्ञानं भविष्यति अनु-
भवरूपं स्मरणरूपं वा । नाद्यः । अनुभवसामग्र्यभावात् ।
तथा हि । चाक्षुषादिप्रत्यक्षे चक्षुरादिना सह मनःसंयो-
गस्य हेतुत्वात् । तदभावादेव न चाक्षुषादिप्रत्यक्षं ज्ञा-
नादेरभावादेव न मानसप्रत्यक्षं ज्ञानाद्यभावेनात्मनो
ऽपि प्रत्यक्षमिति व्याप्तिज्ञानाभावान् नानुमितिः । सादृ-
श्याज्ञानाभावात् नोपमितिः । पदज्ञानाभावात् न आ-
श्रयोपमा इति । अनुभवसामग्र्यभावात् नानुभवः । उद्बोध-
काभावाच्च न स्मरणं । मैवं सुषुप्तिप्राक्कालोत्पन्नेच्छादि-
व्यक्तेस्तत्सम्बन्धेनात्मानस्य प्रत्यक्षप्रसङ्गाद् तदतीन्द्रियत्वे
मानाभावात् सुषुप्तिप्राक्काले निर्विकल्पकमेव जायते
इत्यत्रापि प्रमाणाभावात् । अथ ज्ञानमात्रे त्वक्षमः संयो-

भाषा० मनोग्राह्यं सुखं दुःखमिच्छा द्वेषो मतिः कृतिः ॥ ५६ ॥
ज्ञानं यन्निर्विकल्पाख्यं तदतीन्द्रियमिष्यते ।

मिद्धा० गस्य यदि कारणत्वं तदा रासनचाक्षुषादिप्रत्यक्षकाले
स्पर्शनप्रत्यक्षं स्यात् । विषयत्वम्संयोगस्य त्वङ्मनःसंयो-
गस्य च सत्त्वात् । परस्परप्रतिबन्धादेकमपि वा न स्या-
दिति । अत्र केचित् पूर्वोक्तयुक्त्या त्वङ्मनोयोगस्य हेतुत्वे
सिद्धे चाक्षुषादिमामय्याः स्पर्शनादिप्रतिबन्धकत्वमनु-
भवानुरोधात् कल्प्यत इति । अन्ये तु सुषुप्त्यनुरोधात्
चर्ममनःसंयोगस्य ज्ञानहेतुत्वं कल्प्यं चाक्षुषादिप्रत्यक्ष-
काले त्वङ्मनःसंयोगाभावात् स्पर्शनप्रत्यक्षमिति वदन्ति ॥
मनोग्राह्यं सुखं दुःखमिच्छाद्वेषो मतिः कृतिरिति ।
मनोजन्यप्रक्षविषय इत्यर्थः । मतिर्ज्ञानं । कृतिः प्रयत्नः ।
एवं सुखत्वादिकमपि मनोग्राह्यं । एवमात्मापि मनो-
ग्राह्यः । किन्तु मनोमात्रस्य गोचर इत्यनेन पूर्वमुक्त-
त्वाद् अत्र नोक्तः ॥ ५६ ॥

ज्ञानं यन्निर्विकल्पाख्यं तदतीन्द्रियमिष्यते इति ।
चक्षुःसंयोगाद्यनन्तरं घट इत्याकारं घटत्वादिविशिष्टं
ज्ञानं न सम्भवति । पूर्वं विशेषणस्य घटत्वादेर्ज्ञाना-
भावात् । विशिष्टबुद्धौ विशेषणज्ञानस्य कारणत्वात् ।
तथा च प्रथमतो घटघटत्वयोर्विशिष्टज्ञानवगाहि ज्ञानं
जायते तदेव निर्विकल्पकात्मकं तच्च न प्रत्यक्षं । तथा

भाषा० महत्त्वं षड्विधे हेतुरिन्द्रियं कारणं मतं ॥ ५७ ॥

चिद्धा० हि विषयानवगाहिज्ञानस्य प्रत्यक्षं न भवति । घटमहं जानामीति प्रत्यक्षात् । तत्रात्मनि ज्ञानं प्रकारीभूय भासते । ज्ञाने घटस्तत्र घटत्वं यः प्रकारः स एव विशेषणमित्युच्यते । विशेषणे यद्विशेषणं तद्विशेषणतावच्छेदकमित्युच्यते । विशेषणतावच्छेदकप्रकारकं ज्ञानं विनिर्मुक्तैश्वर्यज्ञानकारणं । निर्विकल्पके च घटत्वादिकं न प्रकारः । तेन घटत्वादिविनिर्मुक्तघटादिवैश्वर्यभाजनं ज्ञाने न समावति । *जात्यतिरिक्तपदार्थज्ञानस्य किञ्चिदूर्ध्वप्रकारकत्वनिश्चयमात् ॥

महत्त्वं षड्विधे हेतुरिति । द्रव्यप्रत्यक्षे महत्त्वं समवायसम्बन्धेन कारणं । द्रव्यसमवेतानां जातिगुणकर्माणां प्रत्यक्षे स्वाश्रयसमवायसम्बन्धेन कारणं । द्रव्यसमवेतसमवेतानां गुणलक्षणात्वरूपत्वादीनां प्रत्यक्षे स्वाश्रयसमवेतसमवायसम्बन्धेन कारणमिति ॥ इन्द्रियमिति । अत्रापि षड्विध इत्यनुषज्यते । इन्द्रियत्वमु न जातिः । पृथिवीत्वादिना साङ्ग्यप्रसङ्गात् । किन्तु शब्देतरोद्भूतविशेषगुणानाश्रयत्वे सति ज्ञानकारणमनःसंयोगाश्रयत्वं आत्मादिवारणाय भव्यम् । उद्भूतविशेषगुणस्य शब्दस्य श्रेष्ठे सत्त्वात् । शब्देतरेति विशेषणस्य

* तदवस्थाप्रकारकं घटादिविनिर्मुक्तज्ञानं न समावति । इति पूर्वमुक्तिः पाठोऽभाकरः ।

भाषा० विषयेन्द्रियसम्बन्धो व्यापारः सोऽपि षड्विधः ।

सिद्धा० रूपादेश्चक्षुषि सत्वात् । उद्भूतेति उद्भूतत्वं न जातिः
शुक्लत्वादिना मङ्गरात् ॥ न च शुक्लत्वादिव्याप्यं मानै-
षोद्भूतत्वमिति वाच्यं उद्भूतरूपत्वादिना चाक्षुषादौ
जन्मकतागुपपत्तेः । किन्तु शुक्लत्वादिव्याप्यमनुद्भूतत्वं
माना तदभावकूटसोद्भूतत्वं । तच्च संयोगादावपि । तथा
च शब्देतरोद्भूतगुणः संयोगादिश्चक्षुरादेरस्यतो वि-
शेषेति । कालादिवारणाय विशेष्यदत्तं । इन्द्रियावयव-
विषयसंयोगस्यापि प्राचा मते प्रत्यक्षजन्मकत्वात् । इन्द्रि-
यावयववारणाय कालादौ रूपाभावप्रत्यक्षे सन्निकर्ष-
घटकतया कारणीभूतश्चक्षुःसंयोगाद्याश्रयस्य काला-
देश्च वारणाय मनःपदं ज्ञानकरणमित्यपि तदार-
णाय कारणमिति । अमाधारणं कारणं करणं । असा-
धारणत्वं व्यापारवत्त्वं ॥ ५७ ॥

विषयेन्द्रियसम्बन्धो व्यापारः सोऽपि षड्विध इति ।
व्यापारः सन्निकर्षः ॥ षड्विधे सन्निकर्षमुदाहरणद्वारा
दर्शयति । द्रव्यपक्ष इति । द्रव्यप्रत्यक्षमिन्द्रियसंयोगजन्यं ।
द्रव्यसमवेतप्रत्यक्षं इन्द्रियसंयुक्तसमवायजन्यं । एवमप्ये-
ऽपि ॥ वस्तुतस्तु द्रव्यचाक्षुषं प्रति चक्षुःसंयोगः कारणं ।
द्रव्यसमवेतचाक्षुषं प्रति चक्षुःसंयुक्तसमवायः । द्रव्यस-
मवेतसमवेतचाक्षुषं प्रति संयुक्तसमवेतसमवायः । एवम-

भाषा० द्रव्यसत्त्वं संयोगात् संयुक्तसमवायनः ॥ ५८ ॥

सिद्धा० न्यत्रापि विज्ञिष्यैव कार्यकारणभावः । परन्तु परमाणुनीले नीलत्वं पृथिवीपरमाणौ पृथिवीत्वञ्च चक्षुषा कथं न गृह्यते । तत्र परम्परया उद्भूतरूपसम्बन्धस्य महत्त्वसम्बन्धस्य च विद्यमानत्वात् । तथा हि नीलत्वं जातिरेकैव घटनीले परमाणुनीले च वर्तते । तथा च महत्त्वसम्बन्धो घटनीलमादाय वर्तते । रूपसम्बन्धस्तु भयमादायैव वर्तते । एवं पृथिवीत्वे घटादिकमादाय महत्त्वसम्बन्धो बोध्यः । एवं वायौ तदीयस्पर्शादौ च सत्तायाश्चाक्षुषप्रत्यक्षं स्यात् । तस्मादुद्भूतरूपावच्छिन्नमहत्त्वावच्छिन्नचक्षुःसंयुक्तसमवायस्य द्रव्यसमवेतचाक्षुषप्रत्यक्षे तादृगचक्षुःसंयुक्तसमवेतसमवायस्य द्रव्यसमवेतसमवेतचाक्षुषे कारणत्वं वाच्यं । इत्यञ्च परमाणुनीलादौ न नीलत्वादियहः । परमाणुचक्षुःसंयोगस्य महत्त्वावच्छिन्नत्वाभावात् ॥ एवं वाय्वादौ न सत्त्वादिसाक्षुषं । तत्र चक्षुःसंयोगस्य रूपावच्छिन्नत्वाभावात् । एवं घटस्य मध्यावच्छेदेनालोकसंयोगश्चक्षुःसंयोगस्तु बाह्यावच्छेदेन तत्र घटप्रत्यक्षाभावादालोकसंयोगावच्छिन्नत्वं चक्षुःसंयोगे विज्ञेयं देयं ॥ एवं द्रव्यस्पर्शनप्रत्यक्षे त्वक्संयोगः कारणः । द्रव्यसमवेतस्पर्शनप्रत्यक्षे त्वक्संयुक्तसमवायः । द्रव्यसमवेतसमवेतस्पर्शनप्रत्यक्षे

भाषा० द्रव्येषु समवेतानां शब्दस्य समवायतः ॥ ५८ ॥
तदुत्तीर्णा समवेतसमवायेन तु शब्दः ।

सिद्धा० त्वक्संयुक्तसमवेतसमवायः कारणं । अत्रापि महत्त्वाव-
च्छिन्नत्वं उद्भूतस्पर्शावच्छिन्नत्वञ्च पूर्ववदेव बोध्यं ॥ एतं
गन्धप्रत्यक्षे घ्राणसंयुक्तसमवायः । गन्धसमवेतस्य घ्राण-
जन्यप्रत्यक्षे घ्राणसंयुक्तसमवेतसमवायः कारणं ॥ एवं
रसप्रत्यक्षे रसनासंयुक्तसमवायः । रससमवेतस्य रासन-
प्रत्यक्षे रसनासंयुक्तसमवेतसमवायः कारणं । शब्दप्रत्यक्षे
श्रोत्रावच्छिन्नसमवायः । शब्दसमवेतश्रावणप्रत्यक्षे श्रो-
त्रावच्छिन्नसमवेतसमवायः कारणं ॥ अत्र सर्वत्र प्रत्यक्षं
लौकिकं बोध्यं । वक्ष्यमाणमलौकिकं प्रत्यक्षं इन्द्रिय-
संयोगादिकं विनापि भवति ॥ एवमात्मनः प्रत्यक्षे मनः-
संयोगः । आत्मसमवेतमानसप्रत्यक्षे मनःसंयुक्तसमवायः ।
आत्मसमवेतसमवेतमानसप्रत्यक्षे मनःसंयुक्तसमवेतस-
मवायः कारणं । अभावप्रत्यक्षे समवायप्रत्यक्षे च इन्द्रि-
यसम्बन्धविशेषणता हेतुः ॥

वैशेषिकमते तु न समवायः प्रत्यक्षः । अत्र यद्यपि
विशेषणता ज्ञानाविधा तथा हि भूतलादौ घटामावः
संयुक्तविशेषणतया गृह्यते । सङ्ख्यादौ रूपाद्यभावः
संयुक्तसमवेतविशेषणतया । मन्त्रात्वादौ रूपाद्यभावः
संयुक्तसमवेतसमवेतविशेषणतया । शब्दाभावः केवल-

भाषा० विशेषणतया तद्वद्भावानां ग्रहे भवत् ॥ ६० ॥
यदि स्यादुपलभ्येतेत्येवं यत्र प्रसज्यते ।

मिह्ना० श्रोत्रावच्छिन्नविशेषणतया । कादौ खलाद्यभावः
श्रोत्रावच्छिन्नममेतविशेषणतया । एवं कलावच्छिन्ना-
भावे खलाभावादिकं विशेषणविशेषणतया । एवं घटा-
भावादौ पटाद्यभावः संयुक्तविशेषणविशेषणतया ।
एवमनादयूनां । तथापि विशेषणतात्पर्येणैकैव सा गण्यते
अन्यथा बोद्धा समिकर्ष इति प्रार्त्ता प्रवादो व्याहन्ये-
तेति ॥ ५८ ॥ ५९ ॥ ६० ॥

यदि स्यादुपलभ्येतेति । अभावप्रत्यक्षे योग्यानु-
पलब्धिः कारणं । तथाहि भूतलादौ घटादिज्ञाने
जाते घटाभावादिकं न जायते तेनाभावोपलम्भो
प्रतियोग्युपलम्भाभावः कारणं । तत्रापि योग्यताप्यपे-
क्षिता । सा च प्रतियोगिसत्त्वप्रसञ्जनप्रसञ्जितप्रतियो-
गिकत्वरूपा । तदर्थं प्रतियोगिनो घटादेः सत्त्वप्रसत्त्या
प्रसञ्जित उपलम्भारूपः प्रतियोगी यस्य स उपलम्भा-
भावोऽभावप्रत्यक्षे हेतुः । तथा हि । यत्रालोकसंयोगा-
दिकं वर्तते तत्र यद्यत्र घटः स्यात् तर्हि उपलभ्येत
इत्यापादयितुं शक्यते । तत्र घटाभावादिप्रत्यक्षं भवति
अन्धकारे तु नापादयितुं शक्यत इति । तेन घटाभा-
वादेरन्धकारे चाक्षुषप्रत्यक्षं न स्पर्शनप्रत्यक्षं नु भवत्येव ।

भाषा० प्रत्यक्षं समवायस्य विशेषणतया भवेत् ॥ ६१ ॥
अलौकिकः सन्निकर्षस्त्रिविधः परिकीर्तितः ।

सिद्धा० अलोकसंयोगं विनापि स्पर्शनप्रत्यक्षस्थापादयितुं
शक्यत्वात् । गुरुत्वादिकं यद्योग्यं तदभावस्तु न प्रत्यक्षः ।
तत्र गुरुत्वादिप्रत्यक्षस्थापादयितुमशक्यत्वात् । वायौ
रूपाभावः । पाषाणे मौरभाभावः । गुडे तिक्ताभावः ।
ओत्रे शब्दाभावः । आत्मनि सुखाभावः । एवमादय-
स्तत्तदिन्द्रियैर्गृह्यन्ते । तत्तत्प्रत्यक्षस्थापादयितुं शक्य-
त्वात् । संसर्गाभावप्रत्यक्षे प्रतियोगिनो योग्यता । अन्यो-
न्याभावप्रत्यक्षे त्वधिकरणयोग्यताऽपेक्षिता । अतस्त-
न्मादौ पिशाचादिभेदोऽपि चक्षुषा गृह्यत एव ॥ ६१ ॥

प्रत्यक्षं लौकिकालौकिकभेदेन द्विविधं । तत्र
लौकिकप्रत्यक्षे षोढा सन्निकर्षा वर्णिताः । अलौकिक
सन्निकर्षानिदानो वदति । अलौकिक इति । व्यापारः
सन्निकर्षः । सामान्यलक्षणेति । सामान्यं लक्षणं यस्या
इत्यर्थः । तत्र लक्षणपदेन यदि स्वरूपमुच्यते तदा
सामान्यस्वरूपं प्रत्यामतिरित्यर्थो लभ्यते । तच्चेन्द्रि-
यसम्बद्धविशेष्यकज्ञाने प्रकारीभूतं बोध्यं । तथा हि
यत्र इन्द्रियसंयुक्तो धूमादिस्तद्विशेष्यकं धूम इति ज्ञानं
जातं । तत्र ज्ञाने धूमत्वं प्रकारः । धूमत्वेन सन्निकर्षेण
धूम इत्येवं रूपं सकलधूमविषयकं ज्ञानं जायते ।

भाषा० सामान्यलक्षणा ज्ञानलक्षणा योगजस्तथा ॥ ६२ ॥
 आसत्तिराश्रयाणान्तु सामान्यज्ञानमिष्यते ।

सिद्धा० अत्र यदि इन्द्रियसम्बद्धमित्येवोच्यते तदा धूली-
 पटले धूमत्वभ्रमानन्तरं सकलधूमविषयकं ज्ञानं न
 स्यात् । तत्र धूमत्वेन सह इन्द्रियसम्बन्धाभावात् । सम्भते
 तु इन्द्रियसम्बद्धं धूलीपटलं तद्विशेष्यकधूम इति ज्ञानं ।
 तत्र प्रकारीभूतं धूमत्वं प्रत्यासत्तिः ॥ इन्द्रियसम्बन्धो
 लौकिको शास्त्रः । इदञ्च बहिरिन्द्रियस्थले । मागसस्थले
 तु ज्ञानप्रकारीभूतसामान्यमात्रे प्रत्यासत्तिः । अतः
 शब्दादिना यत्किञ्चित् पिशाचाद्युपस्थितौ मागसः सक-
 लपिशाचादिबोध उपपद्यते ॥ परन्तु समानागता भावः
 सामान्यः । तच्च कचिन्नित्यं धूमत्वादि कचिच्छानित्यं घ-
 टादि । यत्रैको घटः संयोगेन भूतले ममवायेन कपाले
 ज्ञातस्तदनन्तरं सर्वेषामेव तद्वटवतां भूतलादीनां
 कपालादीनां वा ज्ञानं भवति ॥ अत्रेदं बोध्यं सामान्यं
 येन सम्बन्धेन जायते तेन सम्बन्धेन अधिकरणानां प्र-
 त्यासत्तिः । किन्तु यत्र तद्वटनाशानन्तरं तद्वटवतः
 स्मरणं जातं तत्र सामान्यलक्षणया सर्वेषां तद्वटवतां
 ज्ञानं न स्यात् । सामान्यस्य तदानीमभावात् ॥ ६२ ॥

किञ्च इन्द्रियसम्बद्धविशेष्यकं घट इति ज्ञानं ।
 तत्र परदिने इन्द्रियसम्बन्धं विनापि तादृशज्ञान-

भाषा० तदिन्द्रियजन्यवोधसामग्र्यपेक्ष्यते ॥ ६३ ॥

सिद्धा० प्रकारीभूतसामान्यस्य सत्त्वात् तादृशज्ञानं कुतो न जा-
यते । तस्मात् सामान्यज्ञानं प्रत्यासत्तिर्न तु सामान्यमि-
त्याह । आसत्तिरित्यादि ॥ आसत्तिः प्रत्यासत्तिरित्यर्थः ।
तथा च सामान्यलक्षणेत्यत्र लक्षणशब्दस्य विषयोऽर्थः ।
तेन सामान्यविषयकं ज्ञानं प्रत्यासत्तिरित्यर्थो लभ्यते ॥
ननु चक्षुःसंयोगादिकं विनापि सामान्यज्ञानं यत्र वर्तते
तत्र सकलघटादीनां चाक्षुषादिप्रत्यक्षं स्यादत आह ।
तदिन्द्रियज इति ॥ अस्यार्थः यदा वहिरिन्द्रियेण सा-
मान्यलक्षणाया ज्ञानं जननीयं तदा यत्किञ्चिद्भ्रूमिणि
तत्सामान्यस्य तदिन्द्रियजन्यज्ञानसामग्री अपेक्षिता ।
सा च सामग्री चक्षुःसंयोगालोकसंयोगादिकं । तेनान्य-
कारादौ चक्षुरादिना तादृशज्ञानं न जायते ॥ ६३ ॥

ननु ज्ञानलक्षणा प्रत्यासत्तिर्यदि ज्ञानरूपा सामा-
न्यलक्षणापि ज्ञानरूपा तदा तयोर्भेदो न स्यादत आह ।
विषयी यस्य तस्यैव व्यापारो ज्ञानलक्षणा इति । सामा-
न्यलक्षणाप्रत्यासत्तिर्हि तदाश्रयस्य ज्ञानं जनयति ।
ज्ञानलक्षणाप्रत्यासत्तिस्तु यद्विषयकं ज्ञानं तस्यैव प्र-
त्यासत्तिरिति । अत्रायमर्थः । प्रत्यक्षे सन्निकर्षे विना
भानं न सम्भवति । तथा च सामान्यलक्षणा विना धूम-
स्त्रेण सकलधूमानां वह्नित्वेन सकलवह्नीनाञ्च भानं

भाषा० विषयी यस्य तस्यैव व्यापारो ज्ञानलक्षणा ।

योगजो द्विविधः प्रोक्तो युक्तयुञ्जानभेदतः ॥ ६४ ॥

सिद्धा० कथं भवतु तदर्थं सामान्यलक्षणा स्वीक्रियेत ॥ न च सक-
लवज्जिधूमभानाभावे का चतिरिति वाच्यं प्रत्यक्षधूमे
वज्जिसम्बन्धस्य दृशीतत्वात् । अन्यधूमस्य चानुपस्थित-
त्वाद्भूमेऽवज्जिवायो न वेति संग्रथानुपपत्तिः । मन्नाते तु
सामान्यलक्षणाया सकलधूमोपस्थितौ कालान्तरीय-
देशान्तरीयधूमे वज्जिवाप्यत्वमन्देहः सम्भवति ॥ न च
सामान्यलक्षणास्वीकारे प्रमेयत्वेन सकलप्रमेये ज्ञाते
सार्धज्ञापत्तिरिति वाच्यं । प्रमेयत्वेन सकलप्रमेये ज्ञा-
तेऽपि विज्ञिष्य सकलपदार्थानामज्ञातत्वेन सार्धज्ञाभा-
वात् ॥ एवं ज्ञानलक्षणाया अस्वीकारे सुरभिचन्दन-
मिति ज्ञाने सौरभस्य भानं कथं स्यात् । यद्यपि सा-
मान्यलक्षणायापि सौरभभानं सम्भवति तथापि सौर-
भस्य भानं ज्ञानलक्षणाया । एवं यत्र धूमत्वेन धूलोप-
टलं ज्ञातं तत्र धूलोपटलस्यानुव्यवसाये भानं ज्ञान-
लक्षणाया ॥

योगजो द्विविध इति । योगाभ्यासजनितो धर्मवि-
शेषः श्रुतिपुराणादिप्रमाणक इत्यर्थः । युक्तयुञ्जानभेदतः
इति । युक्तयुञ्जानरूपयोगिदैविष्याद्भूतस्यापि दैविष्य-
मिति भावः ॥ ६४ ॥

भाषा० युक्तस्य सर्व्वदा भानं चिन्तासहकृतोऽपरः ।
व्यापारस्तु परामर्शः करणं व्याप्तिधीर्भवेत् ॥ ६५ ॥
अनुमायां ज्ञायमानं लिङ्गन्तु करणं न चि ।

सिद्धा० युक्तस्य सर्व्वदा भानमिति । योगाभ्यासवशीकृतमा-
नसः समाधिसमासादितविविधसिद्धियुक्त इत्युच्यते ।
अथमेव विनिष्ठध्यागवत्त्वाद् वियुक्त इत्यप्युच्यते । सर्व्वदेति ।
चिन्तासहकारिणं विनेत्यर्थः । भानं सर्व्वविषयाणां
प्रात्यर्चं । अपरो युञ्जानो विषयव्यावृत्तमानसः । चिन्ता
ध्यानं मनसस्तदेकाधीकरणं । तत् सप्तकारात् सूक्ष्म-
व्यावृत्तविप्रकृष्टानर्थान् प्रत्यक्षीकरोतीत्यर्थः ॥

अनुमितिं व्युत्पादयति ॥ व्यापारस्त्विति । अनु-
मायां अनुमितौ व्याप्तिज्ञानं करणं । परामर्शो व्या-
पारः । तथाहि येन पुरुषेण महानसादौ धूमे वज्रे-
र्याप्तिर्गृहीता पश्चात् स एव पुरुषः कश्चित् पर्व्वतादौ
अविच्छिन्नधूमां धूमसेखां पश्यति तदनन्तरं धूमो
वज्रिव्याप्य इत्येवंरूपं व्याप्तिस्मरणं भवति । तस्माच्च
वज्रिव्याप्यधूमवानयमिति ज्ञानं भवति स एव परा-
मर्श इत्युच्यते । तदनन्तरं पर्व्वतोऽयं वज्रिमानिति ज्ञानं
जायते । तदेवानुमितिः । अत्र प्राचीनास्तु व्याप्यत्वेन
ज्ञायमानं धूमादिकमनुमितिकरणं । तद्वृषयति ज्ञाय-
मानमिति ॥

भाषा० अनागतादिलिङ्गेन न स्यादनुमितिस्तदा ॥ ६६ ॥
व्याप्तस्य पक्षवृत्तित्वधीः परामर्श उच्यते ।

भाषा० लिङ्गस्यानुमित्यकरणत्वे युक्तिमाह ॥ अनागता-
दीति । यद्यनुमितौ लिङ्गं करणं स्यात् तदा अना-
गतेन विमष्टेन वा लिङ्गेन अनुमितिर्न स्यात् । अनु-
मितिकरणस्य लिङ्गस्य तदानीमभावात् ॥ ६५ ॥ ६६ ॥

व्याप्तस्य पक्षधर्मत्वधीरिति । व्याप्तिविशिष्टस्य पक्षेण
सह वैमिश्रावगाहिज्ञानमनुमितिजनकं । तच्च व्याप्यः
पक्षे इति ज्ञानं । पक्षो व्याप्यवानिति ज्ञानं वा । अनुमि-
तिस्तु पक्षे व्याप्य इति ज्ञानात् पक्षे साध्यं इत्याका-
रिका । पक्षो व्याप्यवानिति ज्ञानात् पक्षः साध्यवनि-
त्याकारिका ॥ द्विविधादपि परामर्शात् पक्षः साध्य-
वानित्येवानुमिति रित्यन्ये । ननु वज्रिव्याप्यधूमवान्
पर्वत इति ज्ञानं विनापि यत्र पर्वतो धूमवानिति
प्रत्यक्षं ततो धूमो वज्रिव्याप्य इति स्मरणं भवति ।
तत्र ज्ञानदयादनुमितिदर्शनात् । व्याप्तिविशिष्टवैमि-
श्रावगाहिज्ञानं सर्वत्र न कारणं किन्तु व्याप्यताव-
च्छेदकप्रकारकपक्षधर्माज्ञानत्वेन कारणत्वं आवश्य-
कत्वात् । विशिष्टवैमिश्रावगाहिज्ञानकल्पने गौरवाच्चेति चेन्न ।
व्याप्यतावच्छेदकाज्ञानेऽपि वज्रिव्याप्यवानिति ज्ञाना-
दनुमित्युत्पत्तेः । साधवाचं व्याप्तिप्रकारकपक्षधर्मा-

भाषा० व्याप्तिः साध्यवदन्यसिन्नसम्बन्ध उदाहृतः ॥ ६७ ॥

सिद्धा० ज्ञानत्वेनैव कारणत्वं । किञ्च धूमवान् पर्वत इति ज्ञानादनुमित्यापत्तिः । व्याप्यतावच्छेदकीभूतधूमत्वप्रकारकपञ्चधर्माज्ञानस्य सत्तात् ॥ न च तदानीं शृङ्गमाणाव्याप्यतावच्छेदकप्रकारकपञ्चधर्माज्ञानस्य हेतुत्वमिति वार्थं । चेन्नस्य व्याप्तिग्रहे मैत्रस्य पञ्चधर्माज्ञानादनुमितिः स्यादिति । यदि तु तत्पुरुषीयशृङ्गमाणाव्याप्यतावच्छेदकप्रकारकतत्पुरुषीयपञ्चधर्माज्ञानं तत्पुरुषीयानुमितौ हेतुरच्यते तदा अनन्तकार्यकारणभावः ॥ मन्त्रते तु समवायेन व्याप्तिप्रकारकपञ्चधर्माज्ञानं समवायेनानुमितिं जनयतीत्यर्थे नामन्तकार्यकारणभावः । यदि तु व्याप्तिप्रकारकं ज्ञानं पञ्चधर्माज्ञानञ्च स्वतन्त्रं कारणमित्युच्यते तदा कार्यकारणभावद्वयं वह्निव्याप्यो धूम आलोकवान् पर्वत इति ज्ञानादप्यनुमितिः स्यादिति । इत्थञ्च यत्र ज्ञानद्वयं तत्रापि विनिष्टज्ञानं कल्पनीयं । फलमुखगौरवस्यादोषत्वात् इति ॥

व्याप्यो नाम व्याप्याश्रयः तत्र का व्याप्तिरित्यत आह ॥ व्याप्तिरिति । साध्यवदन्येति । वह्निमान् धूमदित्यादौ साध्यो वह्निः । साध्यवान् महानसादिः । तदन्वो जलप्लवादिः । तदवृत्तित्वं धूमस्येति लक्षणसमन्वयः

भाषा० अथवा हेतुमन्निष्ठविरक्षाप्रतियोगिना ।

चिद्धा० धूमवान् वक्त्रेरित्यादौ साध्यवदन्यस्मिन्नयः पिण्डादौ
वक्त्रिसत्त्वात्मातिव्याप्तिः । अत्र येन समन्त्रेण साध्यं तेनैव
समन्त्रेण साध्यवान् बोध्यः । अन्यथा समवायसमन्त्रेण
वक्त्रिमान् वक्त्रेरवयवस्यदन्यो महानसादिः । तत्र धूमस्य
विद्यमानत्वादव्याप्तिप्रसङ्गात् । साध्यवदन्यस्य साध्यव-
त्तावच्छिन्नप्रतियोगिताकभेदवान् बोध्यः । तेन यत्-
किञ्चिद्वक्त्रिमान् महानसादिः तद्विन्ने पर्वतादौ धूमस्य
सत्तेऽपि न क्षतिः । येन समन्त्रेण हेतुत्वेन समन्त्रेण साध्य-
वदन्यावृत्तित्वं बोध्यं । तेन साध्यवदन्यस्मिन् धूमावयवे
धूमस्य समवायसमन्त्रेण सत्तेऽपि न क्षतिः । साध्यवद-
न्यावृत्तित्वं साध्यवदन्यवृत्तित्वत्वावच्छिन्नाभावः । तेन
धूमवान् वक्त्रेरित्यत्र साध्यवदन्यद्वदादिवृत्तित्वाभा-
वेऽपि नातिव्याप्तिः । अत्र यद्यपि द्रव्यं गुणकर्मान्य-
त्वविशिष्टसत्त्वादित्यादौ विशिष्टसत्तायाः सत्तायाश्चै-
क्यात् साध्यवदन्यस्मिन् गुणादाववृत्तित्वं नास्तीति
तथापि हेतुतावच्छेदकरूपेणावृत्तित्वं वाच्यं । हेतुता-
वच्छेदकं तादृगवृत्तित्वानवच्छेदकमिति फलितार्थः ।
ननु केवलाप्यभिज्ञेयत्वादौ साध्ये साध्यवदन्याप्रसिद्ध-
त्वादव्याप्तिः ॥ ६७ ॥

किञ्च सत्तावान् जातेरित्यादौ साध्यवदन्यस्मिन्

भाषा० साध्येन हेतोरैकाधिकरण्यं व्याप्तिरुच्यते ॥ ६८ ॥

चिह्नं० सामान्यादौ हेतुतावच्छेदकसम्बन्धेन समवायेन वृत्ते-
 रप्रसिद्धत्वादव्याप्तिश्चात आह ॥ अथवा हेतुमन्निष्ठेति ।
 हेतुमति निष्ठा वृत्तिर्यस्य स तथा । विरहोऽभावः ।
 तथा च हेतुधिकरणवृत्तिर्योऽभावः तदप्रतियोगिना
 साध्येन सह हेतोः सामानाधिकरण्यं व्याप्तिः । यद्यपि
 वेङ्गिमान् धूमादित्यादौ हेतुधिकरणपर्यन्तादिवृत्त्य-
 भावप्रतियोगित्वं तत्तद्वद्भावेरस्तीत्यव्याप्तिः ॥ न च
 सामानाधिकरण्यवङ्गिधूमयोरेव व्याप्तिरिति वाच्यं ।
 तदङ्गेरप्युभयाभावसत्त्वादेकसत्त्वेऽपि द्वयं नास्तीति प्र-
 तीतेः । गुणवान् द्रव्यत्वादित्यादावव्याप्तेश्च । तथापि
 साध्यतावच्छेदकं प्रतियोगितामवच्छेदकं तदवच्छिन्न-
 सामानाधिकरण्यं व्याप्तिरिति वाच्यं ॥ ननु रूपत्वव्या-
 प्यजातिमान् पृथिवीत्वादित्यादौ साध्यतावच्छेदक-
 रूपत्वव्याप्यजातयक्षासां शृङ्गत्वादिसंखरूपाणां नीलघ-
 टादिवृत्त्यभावप्रतियोगितावच्छेदकत्वमस्तीत्यव्याप्तिरि-
 ति चेन्न । तत्र परम्परया रूपत्वव्याप्यजातिमत्त्वस्यैव
 साध्यतावच्छेदकत्वात् । न हि तादृशधर्मावच्छिन्नाभावः
 कापि पृथिव्यामस्ति । रूपत्वव्याप्यजातिमान् नास्तीति
 बुद्धापत्तेः । साध्यादिभेदेन व्याप्तेर्भेदात् । तादृशस्यैव
 साध्यतावच्छेदकतावच्छेदकं प्रतियोगितावच्छेदकता-

मिद्धा • नवच्छेदकमित्येव सञ्चलघटकमित्यपिवदन्ति । एवं
 दण्डादौ साधे परम्परासम्बद्धं दण्डत्वादिकमेव साध्य-
 तावच्छेदकं प्रतियोगितामवच्छेदकमिति वाच्यं । हेतु-
 धिकरणञ्च हेतुतावच्छेदकविशिष्टाधिकरणं वाच्यं । तेन
 द्रव्यं गुणकर्मान्यत्वविशिष्टमत्वादित्यादौ द्रव्यत्वाधि-
 करणगुणादिनिष्ठाभावप्रतियोगित्वेऽपि द्रव्यत्वस्य ना-
 व्याप्तिः । हेतुतावच्छेदकसम्बन्धेन हेतुधिकरणं बोध्यं । तेन
 समवायेन धूमाधिकरणतदवयवनिष्ठाभावप्रतियोगि-
 त्वेऽपि वस्तेर्भाव्याप्तिः । अभावश्च प्रतियोगिव्यधिकरणो
 बोध्यः । तेन कपिसंयोगी एतद्द्रव्यत्वादित्यादौ मूलाव-
 छेदेनैव एतद्द्रव्यवृत्तिकपिसंयोगाभावप्रतियोगित्वेऽपि
 संयोगस्य नाव्याप्तिः ॥ न च प्रतियोगिव्यधिकरणत्वं प्रति-
 योग्यनधिकरणवृत्तित्वं । तदा तथैवाव्याप्तिः । प्रतियो-
 गिनः कपिसंयोगस्यानधिकरणगुणादौ वर्तते योऽभा-
 वस्तस्यैव मूलावच्छेदेन सत्वात् । यदि प्रतियोग्यधिकर-
 णवृत्तित्वं तदा संयोगिसत्त्वादित्यादावतिव्याप्तिः ।
 सत्त्वाधिकरणे गुणादौ यः संयोगाभावस्तस्य प्रतियो-
 ग्यधिकरणद्रव्यवृत्तित्वादिति वाच्यं । हेतुधिकरणे
 प्रतियोग्यनधिकरणवृत्तित्वविशिष्टस्य विवक्षितत्वात् ।
 सप्रतियोग्यनधिकरणीभूतहेतुधिकरणवृत्त्यभाव इति
 निष्कर्षः । प्रतियोग्यनधिकरणं सप्रतियोगितावच्छे-
 दकसम्बन्धेन प्रतियोगितावच्छेदकावहित्वा नधिकरणं

मिद्धा • साध्यं । तेन विग्रिष्टसत्तावान् जातेरित्यादौ जात्यधिक-
रणगुणादौ विग्रिष्टसत्ताभावप्रतियोगिसमानाधिकर-
णत्वेऽपि न क्षतिः । एवं साध्यतावच्छेदकसम्बन्धेन प्रति-
योग्यनधिकरणत्वं बोध्यं । तेन ज्ञानवान् द्रव्यत्वादि-
त्यादौ द्रव्यत्वाधिकरणघटादेर्विषयतासम्बन्धेन ज्ञाना-
धिकरणत्वेऽपि न क्षतिः । इत्यस्य वज्जिमान् धूमादि-
त्यादौ धूमाधिकरणे समवायेन वज्जिविरहसत्त्वेऽपि न
क्षतिः ॥ ननु प्रतियोगितावच्छेदकावच्छिन्नस्य यस्य कस्य-
चित् तत्सामान्यस्य वा अनधिकरणत्वं । यत् किञ्चित्-
प्रतियोगितावच्छेदकावच्छिन्नस्य वानधिकरणत्वमुक्तं ।
आद्ये कपिसंयोगी एतद्बुद्धत्वादित्यादावव्याप्तिः । कपि-
संयोगाभावस्य हि प्रतियोगितावच्छेदकावच्छिन्नो वृक्षा-
वृत्तिरपि कपिसंयोगो भवति तदनधिकरणञ्च वृक्ष-
इति । द्वितीये प्रतियोगिव्यधिकरणाभावाप्रमिद्धिः ।
सर्वस्यैवाभावस्य पूर्वक्षणवृत्तित्वविग्रिष्टस्वभावात्मकप्र-
तियोगिसमानाधिकरणत्वात् ॥ न च वज्जिमान् धूमा-
दित्यादौ घटाभावादेः पूर्वक्षणवृत्तित्वविग्रिष्टस्वभा-
वात्मकप्रतियोग्यधिकरणत्वं यद्यपि पर्वतादेस्तथापि
साध्यतावच्छेदकसम्बन्धेन तत्प्रतियोग्यनधिकरणवृत्ति-
त्वमस्येवेति कथमप्रमिद्धिरिति वाच्यं । घटाभावे यो
वज्जुभावस्तस्य घटाभावात्मकतया घटाभावस्य वज्जि-
रपि प्रतियोगी तदधिकरणञ्च पर्वतादीति क्रमेण

सिद्धा० प्रतियोगिव्यधिकरणस्याप्रसिद्धत्वात् । यदि च घटा-
 भावादौ वक्ष्यभावादिभिर्न दत्तुच्यते तथापि धूमा-
 भाववान् वक्ष्यभावादित्यादावव्याप्तिः । तत्र साध्यताव-
 ह्नेदकसम्बन्धः स्वरूपसम्बन्धः । तेन सम्बन्धेन सर्वस्यैवा-
 भावस्य च पूर्वघण्टृत्तित्वविशिष्टस्वभावात्मकप्रतियो-
 ग्यधिकरणत्वं हेत्वधिकरणस्येति । द्वितीये तु कपिसं-
 योगाभाववान् आत्मत्वादित्यादावव्याप्तिः । तत्रात्म-
 वृत्तिकपिसंयोगाभावाभावः कपिसंयोगस्य च गुण-
 तात् तत्प्रतियोगितावह्नेदकं गुणसामान्याभावत्वमपि
 तदवच्छिन्नानधिकरणत्वं हेत्वधिकरणस्यात्मन इति ।
 मैवं । यादृशप्रतियोगितावह्नेदकावच्छिन्नानधिकरणत्वं
 हेतुमतस्तथादृशप्रतियोगितानवह्नेदकत्वस्य विवक्षित-
 त्वात् ॥ ननु कालो घटवान् कालपरिमाणाद् इत्य-
 चाव्याप्तिः । प्रतियोगिव्यधिकरणाभावाप्रसिद्धेर्हेत-
 वधिकरणस्य महाकालस्य जगदाधारतया सर्वेषां
 भावानां साध्यतावह्नेदकसम्बन्धेन कालिकविशेषणतया
 प्रतियोग्यधिकरणत्वात् ॥ अत्र केचित् महाकालभे-
 दविशिष्टघटाभावस्तत्र प्रतियोगिव्यधिकरणमहाका-
 लस्य घटाधारवत्त्वेऽपि महाकालभेदविशिष्टघटाना-
 धारत्वात् । महाकाले महाकालभेदाभावात् ॥ वस्तु-
 तस्तु प्रतियोगितावह्नेदकसम्बन्धेन प्रतियोग्यनधिकर-
 णीभूतहेत्वधिकरणवृत्त्यभावप्रतियोगितासामान्ये यत्

सिद्धा • सम्बन्धावच्छिन्नत्वयद्गुर्मावच्छिन्नत्वोभयाभावस्तेन सम्बन्धेन तद्गुर्मावच्छिन्नस्य तत्र हेतुव्यापकत्वं बोध्यं । व्यापकसामानाधिकरण्यञ्च व्याप्तिः । यत्सम्बन्धः साध्यतावच्छेदकसम्बन्धः । यद्गुर्माः साध्यतावच्छेदकः । तत्र यदि यद्गुर्मावच्छिन्नत्वाभावमात्रमित्युच्यते तदा समवायेन यो वक्ष्यभावस्तस्य प्रतियोगितावच्छेदकसम्बन्धः समवायस्तेन प्रतियोग्यनधिकरणपर्वतादिरुत्तिः स एव तत्प्रतियोगितावच्छेदकश्च वक्षित्वमित्यव्याप्तिः स्यात् । यदि च यत्सम्बन्धावच्छिन्नत्वाभावमात्रमुच्यते तदा तादृशस्य संयोगेन घटाभावस्य प्रतियोगितायां संयोगसम्बन्धावच्छिन्नत्वसत्त्वादव्याप्तिः स्यादत उभयमुपात्तं । इत्यञ्च कालो घटवान् कालपरिमाणादित्यादौ संयोगसम्बन्धेन यो घटाभावस्तत्प्रतियोगिनो घटस्यानधिकरणे महाकाले वर्त्तमानः स एव संयोगेन घटाभावस्तस्य प्रतियोगितायां कालिकसम्बन्धावच्छिन्नत्वघटत्वावच्छिन्नत्वोभयाभावसत्त्वान्नाव्याप्तिः । धूमवान् वज्जेरित्यादावतिव्याप्तिवारणाय सामान्यपदमुपात्तं । ननु प्रमेयवक्षिमान् धूमादित्यादौ प्रमेयवक्षित्वावच्छिन्नत्वमप्रसिद्धं । गुरुधर्मस्यानवच्छेदकत्वादिति चेत् । न । कम्बुग्रीवादिमान् नास्तीति प्रतीत्या कम्बुग्रीवादिमत्त्वावच्छिन्नप्रतियोगिताविषयीकरणेन गुरुधर्मस्याप्यवच्छेदकत्वस्वीकारादिति सङ्क्षेपः ॥ ६८ ॥

भाषा० सिद्धाधयिषया शून्यसिद्धिर्यत्र न विद्यते ।

मिद्धा० पक्षवृत्तित्वमित्यत्र पक्षत्वं किं तदाह । सिद्धाध-
यिषया शून्या सिद्धिरित्यादि । सिद्धाधयिषाविरह-
विशिष्टायाः सिद्धेरभावः पक्षता तदाह पक्ष इत्यर्थः ।
सिद्धाधयिषामात्रं न पक्षता । विनापि सिद्धाधयिषां
घनगर्जितेन मेघानुमाणात् सिद्धौ सत्यामपि सिद्धाध-
यिषामन्वेऽनुमितिर्भवत्येव । अतः सिद्धाधयिषाविरह-
विशिष्टत्वं सिद्धौ विज्ञेयम् । तथा च यत्र सिद्धिर्नास्ति
तत्र सिद्धाधयिषायां सत्यामसत्यामपि पक्षता । यत्र च
सिद्धाधयिषाऽस्ति तत्र सिद्धौ सत्यामसत्यामपि पक्षता ।
यत्र च सिद्धिरस्ति सिद्धाधयिषा च नास्ति तत्र न
पक्षता । सिद्धाधयिषाविरहविशिष्टसिद्धेः सत्त्वात् ॥ ननु
यत्र परामर्शानन्तरं सिद्धिरस्ति तत्र सिद्धाधयिषा तत्र
सिद्धाधयिषाकाले परामर्शान्नाशानुमितिः । यत्र
सिद्धिपरामर्शसिद्धाधयिषाः क्रमेण भवन्ति तत्र सिद्धाध-
यिषाकाले सिद्धेर्नाशानुमितिर्विषयकाभावादेवानुमितिः ।
यत्र सिद्धाधयिषासिद्धिपरामर्शः सन्ति तत्र पराम-
र्शकाले सिद्धाधयिषैव नास्ति । एवमन्यत्रापि सिद्धि-
काले परामर्शकालेन सिद्धाधयिषा ॥ योग्यविभुविज्ञेयगु-
णानां योग्यपक्षनिषेधात् कथं सिद्धाधयिषाविरहविशि-
ष्टत्वं सिद्धेर्विज्ञेयमिति चेत् । न । यत्र वज्रिव्याप्यधूम-

भाषा० स पक्षस्तत्र वृत्तित्वज्ञानादनुमितिर्भवेत् । ६८ ॥

सिद्धा० वाग् पर्वतो वज्रिमानित्यनुमितिः । सुखसाधनमिति
प्रत्यक्षं स्मरणं वा । ततः सिषाधयिषा । तत्र पक्षतामस्य-
न्तये सिषाधयिषाविरहविशिष्टत्वविशेषणस्यावश्यकत्वा-
दिति । अत्रेदं बोध्यं यादृशयादृशसिषाधयिषामन्ते
सिद्धिमन्ते यत्किञ्चकानुमितिस्तादृशसिषाधयिषाविर-
हविशिष्टसिद्धिभावस्तत्किञ्चकानुमितौ पक्षता । तेन सि-
द्धिपरामर्शमन्तेऽपि यत्किञ्चिज्ज्ञानं जायतामितीच्छा-
यामपि नानुमितिः । वज्रिव्याप्यधूमवान् पर्वतो वज्रि-
मानिति प्रत्यक्षमन्ते प्रत्यक्षादिभिर्ज्ञं वज्रिज्ञानं जाय-
तामितीच्छायान् भवत्येव । एवं धूमपरामर्शमन्ते
आलोकेन वज्रिमनुमिनोमीतीच्छायामपि नानुमितिः ।
सिषाधयिषाविरहकाले यादृशसिद्धिमन्ते नानुमिति-
स्तादृशी सिद्धिर्विशिष्य तत्तदनुमितिप्रतिबन्धिका व-
क्तव्या । तेन पर्वतसोजस्री पाषाणमयो वज्रिमानिति
ज्ञानमन्तेऽप्यनुमितेर्न विरोधः परन्तु पक्षतावच्छेदक-
सामानाधिकरण्येन साध्यसिद्धावपि तदवच्छेदेनानुमि-
तिदर्शनात् । पक्षतावच्छेदकावच्छेदेनानुमितिं प्रति पक्ष-
तावच्छेदकावच्छेदेन सिद्धिरेव प्रतिबन्धिका । पक्षताव-
च्छेदकसामानाधिकरण्येनानुमितिं प्रति तु सिद्धिमात्रं
विरोधि । इदन्तु बोध्यं । अयं पुरुषो न वेति संग्र-
हानन्तरं यत्र पुरुषत्वव्याप्यकरादिमानयं इति ज्ञानं

भाषा० अनैकान्तो विरुद्धस्याप्यसिद्धः प्रतिपक्षितः ।

सिद्धा० तत्रामत्यामनुमित्यायां पुरुषत्वस्य प्रत्यक्षं भवति न त्व-
नुमितिरतोऽनुमिताविरहविशिष्टसमानविषयकप्रत्यक्ष-
मामयी कामिनीजिज्ञासादिवत् स्वातन्त्र्येण प्रतिब-
न्धिका । एवं परामर्शानन्तरं विनापि प्रत्यक्षेच्छां
पक्षादिप्रत्यक्षानुत्पत्तेः । प्रत्यक्षेच्छाविरहविशिष्टानु-
मितिमामयी भिन्नविषयकप्रत्यक्षे प्रतिबन्धिका ॥ ६८ ॥

प्रसङ्गप्रसङ्गत्या हेत्वाभामान् विभजते । अनैकान्त-
इत्यादि । तत्तत्क्षणान्तु यदिषयत्वेन ज्ञानस्यानुमितिर्वि-
रोधित्वं तत्त्वं । तथाहि व्यभिचारादिविषयकत्वेन ज्ञा-
नस्यानुमितिर्विरोधित्वात् ते दोषाः । यदिषयकत्वस्य
यावद्विशिष्टविषयकत्वं बोध्यं । तेन बाधभ्रमस्यानुमि-
तिर्विरोधित्वेऽपि तत्र पर्वतो वस्तुभाववानिति विशिष्ट-
स्याप्रसिद्धत्वात् हेतुदोषाः । न च वस्तुभावव्याप्यपा-
षाणमयत्ववान् पर्वत इति परामर्शकाले वक्रिव्याप्य-
धूमस्याभासत्वं न स्यात् तत्र वस्तुभावव्याप्यवान् पक्ष इति
विशिष्टस्याप्रसिद्धत्वादिति वाच्यं । इष्टापत्तेः । अन्यथा
बाधभ्रमस्याप्यनित्यदोषत्वापत्तेः । तस्मात् तत्र वस्तुभा-
वव्याप्यपाषाणमयत्ववान् इति परामर्शकाले वक्रिव्याप्य-
धूमस्य नाभासत्वं भ्रमादनुमितिप्रतिबन्धमात्रं । हेतुस्तु
न दुष्ट इति । इत्यस्य साध्याभाववद्वृत्तिहेत्वादिकं दोषः
तद्वत्ता च हेतौ येन केनापि सम्बन्धेनेति नव्याः । परे तु :

भाषा० कालात्ययोपदिष्टश्चेत्वाभासास्तु पञ्चधा ॥ ७० ॥

आद्यः साधारणस्तु स्यात् स्यादसाधारणो मतः ।

मिड्डा० यदिषयकत्वेन ज्ञानस्यानुमितिविरोधित्वं तदत्वं हेत्वा-
भासत्वं सत्प्रतिपक्षे विरोधिव्याप्त्यादिकमेव तथा तदत्वं
हेतौर्ज्ञानरूपसम्बन्धेन ॥ न चैवं वह्निमान् धूमादित्यादौ
बाधभ्रमे पक्षे साध्याभावविषयकत्वेनानुमितिविरोधि-
त्वाज्ज्ञानरूपसम्बन्धेन तदत्त्वस्यापि सत्त्वात् सद्देतोरपि
बाधितत्वापत्तिरिति वाच्यं । तत्र ज्ञानस्य सम्बन्धत्वा-
कल्पनात् । अत्र सत्प्रतिपक्षित इति व्यवहारेण तत्-
कल्पनात् । तत्र बाधितव्यवहाराभावादित्याहुः । अ-
नुमितिविरोधित्वञ्च अनुमितितत्कारणान्यतरविरो-
धित्वं । तेन एकहेतौ व्यभिचारपक्षे हेत्वन्तरेणानुमित्यु-
त्पत्तेस्तदभावाद्यनवगाहित्वाच्च व्यभिचारज्ञानस्यानु-
मितिविरोधित्वाभावेऽपि न सत्तिरिति सङ्क्षेपः ॥ या-
दृशपक्षसाध्यहेतौ यावन्तो दोषास्तावदन्यान्यत्वं तत्र
हेत्वाभासत्वं । पञ्चकथनन्तु तत्सम्भवस्यलाभिप्रायेण ।
एवं साधारण्याद्यन्यतमत्वं अनैकान्तिकत्वं ॥ ७० ॥

आद्यः साधारण इत्यादि । साधारणः साध्यवदन्य-
वृत्तिर्हेतुः । तेन च व्याप्तिग्रहप्रतिबन्धः क्रियते । असा-
धारणः साध्यासमानाधिकरणो हेतुः । तेन साध्यसा-
मानाधिकरणग्रहः प्रतिबध्यते । यथा शब्दो नित्यः
शब्दत्वादित्यादौ चासाधारणं । शब्दोऽनित्यः शब्दत्वा-

भाषा० तथैवानुपसंहारी त्रिधानैकान्तिको भवेत् ॥ ७१ ॥

सिद्धा० दित्यादौ असाधारण्यभ्रमः । अन्ये तु सपञ्चावृत्तिर-
साधारणः । सपञ्चस्य निश्चितसाध्यत्वम् । इत्यञ्च मन्दो
ऽनित्यः मन्दत्वादित्यादौ पक्षे यदा साध्यनिश्चयमादा
नासाधारण्यं तत्र हेतुनिश्चयादिति वदन्ति ॥ अनु-
पसंहारी च अत्यन्ताभावाप्रतियोगिसाध्यकादिः । तेन
च व्यतिरेकव्याप्तिपक्षप्रतिबन्धः कियते ॥ विरुद्धस्तु
साध्यव्यापकीभूताभावप्रतियोगी । अयञ्च साध्याभाव-
यहसामधीत्वेन प्रतिबन्धकः ॥ सत्प्रतिपक्षे तु प्रतिहेतु-
साध्याभावसाधकः । अत्र तु हेतुरेवेति विज्ञेयः । सा-
ध्याभावसाधक एव साध्यसाधकत्वेन उपन्यस्त इत्यग-
न्तिविज्ञेयोपस्थापकत्वाच्च विज्ञेयः ॥ सत्प्रतिपक्षः साध्या-
भावव्याप्यवान् पक्षः । अगृहीताप्रामाण्यकसाध्यव्याप्यव-
त्त्वेनोपस्थितिकालीनसाध्याभावव्याप्यवत्त्वेनोपस्थिति-
विषयस्तथा इत्यन्ये । अत्र च परस्परभावव्याप्यवत्ता-
ज्ञानात् परस्परानुमितिप्रतिबन्धः फलं ॥ अत्र केचित्
यथा घटाभावव्याप्यवत्ताज्ञाने विद्यमानेऽपि घटचक्षुः-
संयोगे सति घटवत्ताज्ञानं जायते । यथा च सत्यपि
पीतत्वाभावव्याप्यगङ्गात्ववत्ताज्ञाने पित्तादिदोषे पीतः
गङ्गा इति धीर्जायते एवं कोटिद्वयव्याप्यवत्तादर्शने
कोटिद्वयप्रत्यक्षरूपः संग्रयो भवति तथा सत्प्रतिपक्षस्तु
संग्रयरूपानुमितिर्भवत्येव यत्र । चैककोटिव्याप्यदर्शनं

सिद्धा • तत्राधिकबलतया द्वितीयकोटिभागप्रतिबन्धान्न सं-
 शयः । फलबलेन चाधिकसमबलभावः कस्यत इति
 ध्वन्यति । तत्र । तदभावव्याप्यवत्ताज्ञाने सति तदुपनी-
 तभागविशेषशब्दबोधादेरनुदयात् । लौकिकमन्त्रिक-
 र्षाजन्यदोषविशेषाजन्यज्ञानमात्रे तस्य प्रतिबन्धकता ।
 साधवात् । न तदुपनीतभागविशेषे शब्दबोधे च पृथक्-
 प्रतिबन्धकता । गौरवात् । तथाच प्रतिबन्धकसत्त्वात् क-
 थमनुमितिः । न हि लौकिकमन्त्रिकर्षस्थले प्रत्यक्षमिव
 सप्रतिपक्षस्थले संशयानुमितिः प्रामाणिकी येनानु-
 मितिभिन्नत्वेनापि विशेषणीयं । यत्र कोटिद्वयव्याप्यव-
 त्ताज्ञानं तत्रोभयत्राप्रामाण्यज्ञानात् संशयो नान्यथा
 ऽगृहीताप्रामाण्यकस्यैव विरोधिज्ञानस्य प्रतिबन्धक-
 तादिति ॥

आश्रयासिद्ध्याद्यन्यतमत्वमसिद्धत्वं । आश्रयासिद्धिः
 पक्षे पक्षतावच्छेदकस्याभावः । यत्र च काश्चनमयः
 पर्वतो वक्रिमानिति साध्यते तत्र पर्वतो न काश्चन-
 मय इति ज्ञाने विद्यमाने काश्चनमयपर्वते परा-
 मर्गप्रतिबन्धः फलं ॥

स्वरूपासिद्धिस्तु पक्षे व्याप्यत्वाभिमतस्याभावः ।
 यत्र च ह्रदो ब्रह्मं धूमादित्यादौ पक्षे व्याप्यत्वा-
 भिमत्तस्य हेतोरभावे ज्ञाते पक्षे साध्यव्याप्यहेतुमत्ता-
 ज्ञानरूपपरामर्गप्रतिबन्धः फलं ॥

सिद्धा० साध्यामिदिरपि व्याप्यतासिद्धिः । सा च साध्ये
साध्यतावच्छेदकाभावः । तथा च काश्चनमयवह्निमा-
भित्यादौ साध्ये साध्यतावच्छेदकाभावे ज्ञाते साध्य-
तावच्छेदकविशिष्टसाध्यव्याप्यवत्ताज्ञानरूपपरामर्शप्र-
तिबन्धः फलं ॥

एवं हेतौ हेतुतावच्छेदकाभावः साध्याप्रसिद्धिः ।
यथा च काश्चनमयधूमादित्यादौ हेतुतावच्छेदकवि-
शिष्टहेतोर्ज्ञानाभावात् तत्र हेतुकव्याप्तिज्ञानादेरभा-
वः फलं । एवं वह्निमान् नीलधूमादित्यादौ गुरुतया
नीलधूमत्वं हेतुतावच्छेदकमिति व्याप्यतासिद्धिरि-
त्यपि वदन्ति ॥

बाधस्तु पक्षे साध्याभावादिः । एतस्यानुमितिप्र-
तिबन्धः फलं । तद्वर्णिकतदभावनिश्चयो लौकिकमन्त्रि-
कर्षाजन्यदोषविशेषाजन्यतद्वर्णिकतज्ज्ञानमात्रे विरो-
धीति न तु तत्र संशयसाधारणं पक्ष साध्यसंस्पृष्टत्वज्ञा-
नमनुमितिकारणं । तद्विरोधितया बाधसत्प्रतिपक्ष-
योर्हेताभासत्वमिति युक्तं । पृथिव्यामितरभेद एता-
वृत्तानुमित्यनापत्तेः । पूर्वं पक्षे साध्यसंस्पृष्टत्वज्ञाना-
भावात् । अप्रसिद्धसाध्यकानुमित्यपलापापत्तेः । सा-
ध्यसंग्रहं विनानुमित्युत्पत्तेश्च ॥ एवं साध्याभावज्ञाने
प्रमात्वज्ञानमपि न प्रतिबन्धकं । प्रमाणाभावाद् गैर-
रवाच्च । अन्यथा सत्प्रतिपक्षादावपि तदभावव्याप्यक-

भाषा० यः सपक्षे विपक्षे च भवेत् साधारणस्तु सः ।

सिद्धा० साज्ञाने प्रमात्वविषयकत्वेन प्रतिबन्धकतापत्तेः । किन्तु
 भ्रमत्वज्ञानाभावात्कान्दिता बाधादिबुद्धेः प्रतिबन्धकता ।
 तत्र भ्रमत्वब्रह्माविषयमेव प्रामाण्यज्ञानं कश्चिदुपयुज्यते ॥
 न च बाधसत्त्वे पक्षे हेतुमत्त्वे व्यभिचारः पक्षे हेतु-
 भावे स्वरूपासिद्धिरेव दोष इति वाच्यं । बाधज्ञान-
 व्यभिचारज्ञानादेर्भेदात् । किञ्च यदा परामर्शानन्तरं
 बाधबुद्धिस्तत्र व्यभिचारज्ञानादेरकिञ्चित्करत्वाद् बा-
 धस्यानुमितिप्रतिबन्धकत्वं वाच्यं । एवं यत्रोत्पत्तिचणा-
 वच्छिन्ने घटादौ गन्धव्याप्यपृथिवीत्वज्ञानं तत्र बाधस्यैव
 प्रतिबन्धकत्वं वाच्यं ॥ न च घटे गन्धवत्त्वात् कथं बाध
 इति वाच्यं । पक्षतावच्छेदकदेशकालावच्छेदेनानुमिते-
 रनुभवसिद्धत्वात् ।* इति बाधतद्वाप्यभिप्राये ये हेतु-
 भावास्तद्व्याप्या अपि तन्माध्य एवान्तर्भवन्ति । अन्यथा
 हेतुभावाधिक्यप्रसङ्गाद् बाधव्याप्यसत्प्रतिपक्षो भिन्न
 एव । स्वतन्त्रेच्छेन मुनिना पृथगुपादानात् । सत्प्रतिप-
 क्षव्याप्यस्तु न प्रतिबन्धक इति प्रकटितोऽर्थः ॥ ७१ ॥

यः सपक्षे विपक्षे च भवेत् साधारणस्तु स इति । सप-
 क्षविपक्षवृत्तिः साधारण इत्यर्थः । सपक्षः साध्यवान् ।
 विपक्षः साध्याभाववान् विरुद्धवारणाय सपक्षवृत्तित्व-

* इति दिनकरोपपत्तः पाठः । सत्प्रतिपक्षतद्वाप्यभिप्राये यो यो
 हेतुभावाप्यव्याप्यः स तन्माध्य एवान्तर्भवति । इत्ययं पूर्वपाठोऽपरीक्षितः ।

भाषा० यस्तुभयस्माद् व्यावृत्तः स चासाधारणो मतः ॥ ७२ ॥

तथैवानुपसंचारी केवलान्वयिपक्षकः ।

यः साध्यवति नैवास्ति स विरुद्ध उदाहृतः ॥ ७३ ॥

सिद्धा० मुक्तं । वस्तुतो विपक्षवृत्तित्वमेव वाच्यं । विरुद्धस्य साधा-
रणत्वेऽपि दूषकताबीजस्य भिन्नतया तस्य पार्थक्यात् ॥

यस्तुभयस्माद् व्यावृत्तः स चासाधारणो मत इति ।
सपक्षविपक्षव्यावृत्त इत्यर्थः । सपक्षः साध्यवत्तया निश्चि-
तः । विपक्षः साध्यशून्यतया निश्चितः । शब्दो नित्यः शब्द-
त्वादित्यादौ यदा शब्देऽनित्यत्वमन्देशस्तदा सपक्षत्वं वि-
पक्षत्वञ्च घटत्वादीनामेव तद्व्यावृत्तञ्च शब्दत्वमिति तदा
तदसाधारणं । यदा तु शब्दे नित्यत्वनिश्चयस्तदा सासा-
धारणः । इदञ्च प्राचीनं मतेन । नवीनमतं पूर्वमुक्तं ॥ ७२ ॥

केवलान्वयिपक्षक इति । केवलान्वयिधर्मावच्छिन्न-
पक्षक इत्यर्थः । सर्वमभिधेयं प्रमेयत्वादित्यादौ सर्व-
स्यैव पक्षत्वात् सामानाधिकरण्याग्रहस्यलान्तराभावा-
न्मानुमितिः । इदञ्च न सम्यक् । पक्षैकदेशे घटमहचा-
रण्येऽपि चतेरभावात् । अस्तु वा महचाराग्रहस्ताव-
तापि अज्ञानरूपासिद्धिरेव न तु हेत्वाभासत्वं तस्य
तथापि केवलान्वयिसाध्यकत्वं तत्त्वमित्युक्तं ॥ यः साध्य-
वतीति । एवकारेण साध्यवत्त्वावच्छेदेन हेत्वभावो बो-
धितः । तथा च साध्यव्यापकीभूताभावप्रतियोगित्वं
तदर्थः ॥ ७३ ॥

भाषा० आश्रयासिद्धिराद्या स्यात् स्वरूपासिद्धिरप्यथ ।
 व्याप्यत्वासिद्धिरपरा स्यादसिद्धिरतस्त्रिधा ॥ ७४ ॥
 पक्षासिद्धिर्यत्र पक्षो भवेन्मणिमयो गिरिः ।
 हृदो द्रव्यं धूमवत्त्वादत्रासिद्धिरथापरा ॥ ७५ ॥
 व्याप्यत्वासिद्धिरपरा नीलधूमादिके भवेत् ।
 विरुद्धयोः परामर्शो चेतोः सत्प्रतिपक्षिता ॥ ७६ ॥
 साध्यशून्यो यत्र पक्षस्त्वसौ बाध उदाहृतः ।
 उत्पत्तिकालीनघटे गन्धादिर्यत्र साध्यते ॥ ७७ ॥

सिद्धा० असिद्धिं विभजते । आश्रयासिद्धिरित्यादि ॥ ७४ ॥

पक्षासिद्धिरिति । आश्रयासिद्धिरित्यर्थः । नील-
 धूमादिक इति । नीलधूमत्वं गुरुतया न हेतुतावच्छे-
 दकं । समानाधिकरणव्याप्यतावच्छेदकधर्मान्तराघ-
 टितस्यैव व्याप्यतावच्छेदकत्वात् । धूमप्रागभावत्वसङ्ग-
 हाय समानाधिकरणेति ॥ ७५ ॥

विरुद्धयोरिति । कपिसंयोगतदभावव्याप्यवत्त्वपरा-
 मर्शेऽपि न सत्प्रतिपक्षितत्वमत उक्तं । विरुद्धयोरिति ।
 तथा च स्वसाध्यविरुद्धसाध्याभावव्याप्यवत्तापरामर्श-
 कालीनसाध्यव्याप्यवत्तापरामर्शविषय इत्यर्थः ॥ ७६ ॥

साध्यशून्य इति । पक्षः पक्षतावच्छेदकविशिष्ट
 इत्यर्थः । तेन घटे गन्धसत्त्वेऽपि न क्षतिः । एवं मूलाव-
 च्छिन्नो घटः कपिसंयोगीत्यत्रापि बोध्यं ॥ ७७ ॥

भाषा० ग्रामीणस्य प्रथमतः पश्यतो गवयादिकं ।

सादृश्यधीर्गवादीनां या स्यात् सा करणं मतं ॥ ७८ ॥

वाक्यार्थस्यातिदेशस्य स्मृतिर्व्यापार उच्यते ।

गवयादिपदानान्तु शक्तिधीरुपमाफलं ॥ ७९ ॥

पदज्ञानन्तु करणं द्वारं तत्र पदार्थधोः ।

सिद्धा० उपमितिं व्युत्पादयति । ग्रामीणस्तेति । यत्रावश्य-
केन केमचिद् ग्रामीणं प्रत्युक्तं गोमदृशो गवयपद-
वाच्य इति पश्चाच्च ग्रामीणेन कचिदरण्ये गवयो दृष्टः
तत्र गोसादृश्यज्ञानं यत् तद् उपमितिकरणं ॥ ७८ ॥

तदन्तरं गोमदृशो गवयपदवाच्य इत्यतिदेशवा-
क्यार्थस्फारणं जायते तदेव व्यापारः । तदन्तरं तत्र
गवयो गवयपदवाच्य इति ज्ञानं जायते तदुपमितिः ।
न त्वयं गवयपदवाच्य इत्युपमितिः । गवयान्तरे शक्ति-
यद्वाभावप्रसङ्गात् ॥ ७९ ॥

शब्दबोधप्रकारं दर्शयति । पदज्ञानमिति । न तु
जायमानं पदं करणं । पदाभावेऽपि मौजिभोकादौ
शब्दबोधात् । पदार्थधीरिति । पदजन्यपदार्थस्फारणं
व्यापारः । अन्यथा पदज्ञानवतः प्रत्यक्षादिना पदार्थोप-
स्थितावपि शब्दबोधापत्तेः । तत्रापि * वृत्त्यां पदजन्यत्वं
बोध्यं । अन्त्यां घटादिपदात् समवायसम्बन्धेन आका-

* पदतन्मापदानौपस्थितानपीति दिनकरीणाका ।

भाषा० शाब्दबोधः फलं तत्र शक्तिधीः सहकारिणी ॥ ८० ॥

मिद्धा० शस्त्रारणं जायते। आकाशस्यापि शाब्दबोधापत्तेः। वृत्तिः
शक्तिसत्त्वान्यतरः समन्वयः । अत्रैव शक्तिज्ञानस्योप-
योगः । पूर्वं शक्तिग्रहाभावे पदज्ञानेऽपि तत्समन्वयेन
शस्त्रारणानुपपत्तेः । पदज्ञानस्य समन्वयिज्ञानविधयाऽर्थ-
सारकत्वं। शक्तिश्च पदेन सह पदार्थस्य समन्वयः। सा चा-
स्माच्छब्दादयमर्थो बोद्धव्य इतीश्वरेच्छारूपा । आधु-
निके नास्ति शक्तिरस्येव । एकादशेऽहनि पिता नाम
सुर्याद् इतीश्वरेच्छायाः सत्त्वात् । आधुनिके तु सङ्केते
न शक्तिरिति सम्प्रदायः ॥ नव्यास्तु ईश्वरेच्छा न शक्तिः
किन्विच्छैव । तेन आधुनिकसङ्केतेऽपि शक्तिरस्तीति
वदन्ति ॥ शक्तिग्रहस्य व्याकरणादितः । तथा हि ।

शक्तिग्रहं व्याकरणोपमानकोषाप्रवाकाद्यावहारतस्य ।
वाक्यस्य शेषादिवृत्तेर्वदन्ति सान्निध्यतःमिद्धपदस्य वृद्धाः॥

धातुप्रकृतिप्रत्ययादीर्णां शक्तिग्रहो व्याकरणाद्भवति ।
कश्चित् तु सति बाधके त्यज्यतेऽपि । यथा वैयाकरणै-
राख्यातस्य कर्त्तरि शक्तिरुच्यते । चैत्रः पचतीत्यादौ
कर्त्तुं चैत्रस्याभेदान्वयः । तच्च गौरवान्न जन्यते किन्तु
कृतौ शक्तिग्रहो लाघवात् । कृतिसैत्रादौ प्रकारीभूय
भासते ॥ न च कर्त्तुरनभिधानाच् चैत्रादिपदानन्तरं
दृतीया स्यादिति वाच्यं । कर्त्तृसङ्ख्यामभिधानस्य तत्र
तन्त्रत्वात् । सङ्ख्यामभिधानयोगस्य कर्मात्माद्यनवरुद्धः

विद्वद्वा • प्रथमान्तपदोपस्थाप्यः कर्मात्वादौत्यस्य विमेषणत्वतात्पर्य-
 र्थाविषयत्वमर्थः । तेन चैत्र इव गच्छतीत्यादौ न चैत्रे
 सङ्ख्यान्ययः । यत्र कर्मादौ न विमेषणत्वतात्पर्यं तदा-
 रणाय प्रथमान्तेति । यदा धातुर्थातिरिक्ताविमेष-
 णत्वं प्रथमदस्यार्थः । तेन चैत्र इव गच्छतीत्यत्र चैत्रा-
 देर्वारणं । श्लोकं पश्यतीत्यादौ श्लोकादेर्वारणाय च
 द्वितीयदत्तं । तस्य द्वितीयान्तोपस्थाप्यत्वादवारणं । एवं
 व्यापारेऽपि न शक्तिः । गौरवात् ॥ रथो गच्छतीत्यादौ
 स्वव्यापारे आश्रयत्वे वा लक्षणा ॥ जानातीत्यादौ तु
 आश्रयत्वे नश्यतीत्यादौ प्रतियोगित्वे निरुद्धलक्षणा ॥
 उपमानाद्यथा शक्तिग्रहस्तथोक्तं ॥

एवं कोषादपि शक्तिग्रहः । सति बाधके कश्चित्
 त्यज्यते । यथा मीलादिपदानां मीलरूपादौ मीला-
 दिविशिष्टे च शक्तिः कोषे व्युत्पादिता तथापि साव-
 वान् मीलादौ शक्तिः मीलादिविशिष्टे लक्षणेति ॥

एवमाप्तवाक्यादपि । यथा कोकिलः पिकपदवाच्य
 इत्यादिशब्दात् पिकादिशक्तिग्रहः ॥

एवं व्यवहारादपि । यथा प्रयोजकवृद्धेन घटमानये-
 त्युक्तं । तच्छ्रुत्वा प्रयोज्यवृद्धेन घट आनीतः । तदवधार्य
 पार्श्वस्थो बालो घटानयनरूपं कार्यं घटमानयेतिशब्द-
 प्रयोज्यमवधारयति । ततश्च घटमपसारय गामानय
 इत्यादौ आवापोदापाभ्यां घटादिपदानां कार्यान्वित-

सिद्धा • घटादौ शक्तिं गृह्णाति । इत्यस्य भूतत्वे नीलो घट इत्या-
 दिशब्दान्न शब्दबोधः । घटादिपदानां कार्यान्वित-
 घटादिबोधे सामर्थ्यावधारणात् । कार्यताबोधं प्रति च
 क्षिडादीनां सामर्थ्यात् तदभावाच्च शब्दबोध इत्यपि
 केचित् । तन्न । प्रथमतः कार्यान्वितघटादौ शक्त्यवधार-
 णेऽपि लाघवेन पश्चात् तस्य परित्यागौचित्यात् । अत
 एव चैत्र पुत्रस्ये जातः कन्या ते गर्भिणी जाता इत्यादौ
 मुखप्रसादमुखमालिन्याभ्यां सुखदुःखेऽनुमाय तत्-
 कारणत्वेन परिशेषाच्छब्दबोधं निर्णयि तद्धेतुतया
 तं शब्दमवधारयति । तथा च व्यभिचारात् कार्यान्विते
 न शक्तिः । न च तत्र ते पश्येत्यादिशब्दान्तरमध्याहार्यं ।
 मानाभावात् । चैत्र पुत्रस्ये जातो मृतस्येत्यादौ तद-
 भावाच्च । इत्यस्य लाघवादन्वितघटेऽपि शक्तिं त्यक्त्वा
 घटपदस्य घटमात्रे शक्तिमवधारयति ॥

एवं वाक्यशेषादपि शक्तियवः । यथा यवमयस्यसुर्भ-
 वतीत्यत्र यवपदस्य दीर्घश्लोकविशिष्टे आर्याणां प्रयोगः
 कर्तव्यः च स्नेच्छानां । तत्र हि यथाऽन्या ओषधयो स्ना-
 यन्ते अथैते मोदमाना इवोत्तिष्ठन्ति ॥

वसन्ते सर्वमस्थानां जायते पत्रशातनं ।

मोदमानाश्च तिष्ठन्ति यवाः कणिशशास्त्रिनः ॥

इति वाक्यशेषाद् दीर्घश्लोके शक्तिर्निर्णयिते । कर्तव्यं तु
 शक्तिभ्रमात् प्रयोगः । नानाशक्तिकल्पने गौरवात् ।

सिद्धा • हरिपदादौ तु विनिगमकाभावान्नागतिरूपं ॥
 एवं विवरणादपि शक्तिग्रहः । विवरणन्तु तत्समानार्थ-
 पदान्तरेण तदर्थक्यम् । यथा घटोऽस्तीत्यस्य कल-
 गोऽस्तीत्यनेन विवरणाद् घटपदस्य कलगे शक्तिग्रहः ।
 एवं पचतीत्यस्य पाकं करोतीत्यनेन विवरणादाख्या-
 तस्य यत्तार्थक्यं कस्यते ॥

एवं प्रसिद्धपदमान्निध्यादपि शक्तिग्रहः । यथा इह
 सहकारतरौ मधुरं पिको रौतीत्यादौ पिकपदस्य
 शक्तिग्रह इति ॥

तत्र जातावेव शक्तिर्न तु व्यक्तौ व्यभिचारादान-
 न्याच्च । व्यक्तिं विना च जातिभानस्यासम्भवाद्भक्तेरपि
 भानमिति केचित् । तन्न । शक्तिं विना व्यक्तिभागानु-
 पपत्तेः । न च व्यक्तौ लक्षणा । अनुपपत्तिप्रतिसम्भानं
 विनापि व्यक्तिबोधात् । न च व्यक्तिशक्तावागम्यं । सक-
 लव्यक्तावेकस्या एव शक्तेः स्वीकारात् । न चानुगमः ।
 गोत्वादेरेवानुगमकत्वात् ॥ किञ्च गोः शक्येति शक्ति-
 ग्रहो यदि तदा व्यक्तौ शक्तिः । यदि तु गोत्वं शक्य-
 मिति शक्तिग्रहस्तदा गोत्वप्रकारकपदार्थसारणं शाब्द-
 बोधश्च न स्यात् । समानप्रकारत्वेन शक्तिज्ञानस्य पदा-
 र्थसारणं शाब्दबोधे प्रति च हेतुत्वात् ॥ किञ्च गोत्वे
 यदि शक्तिसदा गोत्वत्वं शक्यतावच्छेदकं वाच्यं । गो-
 त्वन्तु गवेतरासमवेतत्वे सति सकलगोसमवेतत्वं । तथा च

सिद्धा • गोव्यक्तीनां शक्यतावच्छेदकेऽनुप्रवेशात् तत्रैव गौरवं । त-
स्मात् तत्तज्जात्याकृतिविशिष्टतत्तद्वाक्तिबोधानुपपत्त्या
कल्प्यमानां शक्तिर्जात्याकृतिविशिष्टव्यक्तौ विश्राम्यतीति ॥

अत्र पदन्तु कचिद्यौगिकं कचिद्रूढं कचिसौगरूढं
कचिद्यौगिकरूढं । यत्रावयवार्थ एव बुध्यते तद्यौगिकं ।
यथा पाचकादिपदं ॥

यत्रावयवशक्तिनैरपेक्षेण समुदायशक्तिमात्रेण बुध्यते
तद्रूढं । यथा गोपदघटादिपदं ।

यत्र तु अवयवशक्तिविषये समुदायशक्तिरप्यस्ति त-
द्यौगिकरूढं । यथा पङ्कजादिपदं । तथा हि पङ्कजपदम-
वयवशक्त्या पङ्कजनिकर्तृरूपमर्थं बोधयति । समुदाय-
शक्त्या च पद्मत्वेन रूपेण पदं बोधयति ॥ न च केवला-
वयवशक्त्या कुमुदे प्रयोगः स्यादिति वाच्यं । रूढिज्ञानस्य
केवलसौगिकार्थज्ञानप्रतिबन्धकत्वादिति प्राञ्चः ॥

वस्तुतस्तु समुदायशक्त्योपस्थितपदोऽवयवार्थपङ्कज-
निकर्तुरन्वयो भवति । सान्निध्यात् ॥ यत्र रूढ्यर्थस्य
बाधः प्रतिसन्धीयते तत्र लक्षणया कुमुदादेर्बाधः ।
यत्र तु कुमुदत्वेन रूपेण बोधे न तात्पर्यज्ञानं पद्मत्वस्य
च बाधस्तत्रावयवशक्तिमात्रेण निर्वाह इत्यप्याहुः ॥

यत्र तु स्यात्तपद्मादाववयवार्थबाधस्तत्र समुदाय-
शक्त्या च पद्मत्वेन रूपेण बाधः । यदि तु स्यात्तपङ्कजं
विजातीयमेव तदा लक्षणैव ॥

भाषा० लक्षणा शक्यसम्बन्धस्तात्पर्यनुपपत्तिः ।

सिद्धा० यत्रावयवार्थरूढ्यर्थयोः स्वातन्त्र्येण बोधस्तद्यौगिक-
रूढं । यथोद्भिदादिपदं । तत्र हि जडमेहनकर्त्ता
तद्गुणादिरपि बुध्यते यागविशेषोऽपीति ॥ ८० ॥

लक्षणा शक्यसम्बन्ध इत्यादि। गङ्गायां घोष इत्यादौ
गङ्गापदस्य शक्यार्थे प्रवाहरूपे घोषस्यान्वयानुपपत्ति-
स्तात्पर्यानुपपत्तिर्वा यत्र प्रतिमन्वीयते तत्र लक्षणया
तीरस्य बोधः । सा च शक्यसम्बन्धः । तथा हि प्रवा-
हरूपशक्यार्थसम्बन्धस्य तीरे गृहीतत्वात् तीरस्य सारणं ।
ततः शाब्दबोधः । परन्तु यद्यन्वयानुपपत्तिर्लक्षणा-
वीजं स्यात्तदा यहीः प्रवेगयेत्यत्र लक्षणा न स्यात् ।
यष्टिषु प्रवेगान्वयस्यानुपपत्तेरभावात् । तेन यष्टिप्रवेगे
भोजनतात्पर्यानुपपत्त्या यष्टिधरे लक्षणा । एवं काके-
भ्यो दधि रक्ष्यतामित्यादौ काकपदस्य दधुपघातके
लक्षणा । सर्वतो दधिरक्षायास्तात्पर्यविषयत्वात् ॥
एवं कृत्रिणो यामीत्यादौ कृत्रिपदस्यैकसार्थवाहित्वेन
लक्षणा । इयमेवाजहत्स्वार्था लक्षणेत्युच्यते । एकसार्थ-
वाहित्वेन रूपेण कृत्रितदन्ययोर्बोधात् ॥ यदि चानु-
पपत्तिर्लक्षणावीजं स्यात् तदा कचिद्गङ्गापदस्य तीरे
कचिद्घोषपदस्य मत्स्यादौ लक्षणेति नियमो न स्यात् ।
इदमु बोध्यं शक्यार्थसम्बन्धो यदि तीरत्वेन रूपेण
गृहीतस्तदा तीरत्वेन तीरबोधः । यदि तु गङ्गातीर-

सिद्धा० तेन रूपेण गृहीतस्तदा तेनैव रूपेण स्मरणं । अत एव
लक्ष्यतावच्छेदके न लक्षणा । तत्प्रकारकबोधस्य तत्र
लक्षणां विनाप्युपपत्तेः । परन्तु एवंक्रमेण शक्यतावच्छे-
दकेऽपि शक्तिर्न स्यात् । तत्प्रकारकशब्दार्थस्मरणं प्रति
तत्पदस्य सामर्थ्यमित्यस्य सुवचलादिति विभावनीयं ॥

यत्र तु शक्यार्थस्य स्वाश्रयपदवाच्यत्वरूपा लक्षणा
भा लक्षितलक्षणेत्युच्यते । यथा दिरेफादिपदे रेफद्वय-
सम्बन्धो भ्रमरपदे ज्ञायते । भ्रमरपदस्य च सम्बन्धो
भ्रमरे ज्ञायते । तत्र लक्षितलक्षणा । किन्तु लाक्षणिकं
पदं नानुभावकं । लाक्षणिकार्थस्य शब्दबोधे तु पदा-
न्तरं कारणं । शक्तिलक्षणान्यतरसम्बन्धेनेतरपदार्था-
न्वितस्वशक्यार्थशब्दबोधं प्रति पदानां सामर्थ्यावधा-
रणादिति प्राञ्चः ॥ नवीनास्तु तदप्यनुभावकमेव ।
पदार्थोपस्थितिस्तु द्वारं । अन्यथा तुल्ययुक्त्वा शक्तस्यापि
पदस्याननुभावकत्वापत्तेरित्याहुः । * वाक्ये तु शक्तेर-
भावाच्छक्यसम्बन्धरूपा लक्षणाऽपि नास्ति । यत्र गभी-
रायां नद्यां घोष इत्युक्तं तत्र नदीपदस्य नदीतीरे
लक्षणा । गभीरापदार्थस्य नद्या सहामेदेनान्वयः ।
कचिदेकदेशान्वयस्य स्वीकृतत्वात् । यदि तत्रैकदेशान्व-
योऽपि न स्वीक्रियते तदा नदीपदस्य गभीरनदीतीरे
लक्षणा गभीरापदं तात्पर्याभावात् ॥

* नवीनमतोक्तं विद्वत्कृततयाऽनादितपूर्वमप्यनादितं ।

मिद्धा • षड्भ्रीहावप्येव । तत्र हि चित्रगुपदादौ यद्येक-
देशान्वयः स्वीक्रियते तदा गोपदस्य गोस्वामिनि
लक्षणा । गवि चित्राभेदान्वयः । यदि तेकदेशान्वयो
न स्वीक्रियते तदा गोपदस्य चित्रगोस्वामिनि लक्षणा ।
चित्रापदं तात्पर्यग्राहकं ॥

एवमाकूठवानरो वृक्ष इत्यत्र वागरपदे वानरा-
रोक्षणकर्मणि लक्षणा । आकूठपदञ्च तात्पर्यग्राहकं ।
एवमन्यत्रापि ॥

तत्पुरुषे तु पूर्वपदे लक्षणा । तथाहि राजपुरुषा-
दिपदे राजपदार्थेन पुरुषादिपदार्थस्य साक्षान्नान्व-
यः । निपातातिरिक्तनामार्थयोर्भेदेनान्वयबोधस्यानु-
त्पन्नत्वात् । अन्यथा राजा पुरुष इत्यत्रापि तथान्वय-
बोधः स्यात् । पटो न घट इत्यादौ घटपटाभ्यां नञः
साक्षादेवान्वयान् निपातातिरिक्तेति । नीलो घट
इत्यादौ नामार्थयोरभेदसम्बन्धेनान्वयाद्भेदेनेति ॥ न
च राजपुरुष इत्यादौ सुप्तविभक्तेः सारणं कल्प्यमिति
वाच्यं । असुप्तविभक्तेरपि ततो बोधोदधात् । तस्माद्
राजपदादौ राजसम्बन्धिनि लक्षणा । तस्य च पुरुषेण
महाभेदान्वयः ॥

इन्द्रे तु धवखदिरौ च्छिन्धीत्यादौ धवः खदिरश्च
विभक्तार्थद्वित्वप्रकारेण बुध्यते तत्र लक्षणा ॥ न च
साहित्ये लक्षणेति वाच्यं । साहित्यशून्ययोरपि द्वन्द्व-

सिद्धा० दर्शनात् ॥ न च एकक्रियाम्बयित्वरूपं साहित्यम-
 स्तीति वाच्यं । क्रियाभेदे धवखदिरौ किन्धीत्यादि-
 दर्शनात् । साहित्यस्यानुभवाच्च । तस्मात् साहित्या-
 दिकं नार्थः । अत एव राजपुरोहितौ सायुज्यकामौ
 यजेयातामित्यत्र लक्षणाभावाद् इन्द्र आश्रीयते । किन्तु
 वासवो भेदो यत्र तत्र इन्द्रः । न च नीलघटयोरभेद
 इत्यादौ कथमिति वाच्यं । तत्र नीलपदस्य नीलत्वं
 घटपदस्य घटत्वमर्थः । अभेद इत्यस्याश्रयाभेद
 इत्यर्थात् ॥

समाहारदन्दे तु यदि समाहारोऽप्यनुभूयत इत्यु-
 च्यते तदाऽहिनकुलमित्यादौ परपदेऽहिनकुलसमा-
 हारे लक्षणा । पूर्वपदं तात्पर्यमाहकं ॥ न च भेरी-
 मृदङ्गं वादयेत्यत्र कथं समाहारस्यान्वयोऽपेक्षाबु-
 द्विविशेषरूपस्य वादनासम्भवादिति वाच्यं । स्वाश्रय-
 सृत्तित्वरूपसम्बन्धेन तदन्वयात् । एवं पञ्चपुलोत्था-
 दावपि ॥ परे तु अहिनकुलमित्यादौ अहिर्नकुलस्य
 युध्यते । प्रत्येकमेकत्वान्वयः समाहारसञ्ज्ञा च । यत्रै-
 कत्वं नपुंसकत्वं प्राणित्थ्येत्यादिसूत्रेणोक्तं तत्रैव । अन्य-
 चैकवचनमसाधिति वदन्ति ॥

कर्माधारयस्यले तु नीलोत्पलमित्यादौ अभेदसम्ब-
 न्धेन नीलपदार्थ उत्पलपदार्थे प्रकारः । न च तत्र
 लक्षणा । अत एव निषादस्यपतिं याजयेदित्यत्र न

भाषा० आसत्तियाग्यताकाङ्क्षातात्पर्यज्ञानमिष्यते ॥ ८१ ॥
कारणं सन्निधानम् पदस्यासत्तिरुच्यते ।

सिद्धा० तत्पुरुषः । लक्षणापत्तेः । किन्तु कर्मधारयो लक्षणाभा-
वात् ॥ न च निषादस्य सङ्करजातिविशेषस्य वेदानधि-
काराद् याजनासम्भवं इति वार्थं । निषादस्य विद्या-
प्रयुक्तेश्च एव कल्पनात् । लाघवेन मुख्यार्थस्यान्वये
तदनुपपत्त्या कल्पनायाः फलमुखगौरवतयाऽदोष-
त्वादिति ॥ उपकुर्म अर्द्धपिप्पलीत्यादौ परपदे
तत्सम्बन्धिनि लक्षणा पूर्वपदार्थप्रधानतया चान्वय-
बोध इति । इत्यस्य समामे न कापि शक्तिः । पदशक्त्यैव
निर्व्वाहादिति ॥ पितरौ अशुरौ इत्यादौ पितृपदे
जगद्व्याधयोः अशुरपदे स्त्रीजगद्व्याधयोर्लक्षणा ।
एवमन्यत्रापि । घटा इत्यादौ न लक्षणा । घटत्वेन
रूपेण नामाघटस्थितिसम्भवात् ॥

आसत्तियोग्यतेत्यादि । आसत्तिज्ञानं योग्यता-
ज्ञानं आकाङ्क्षाज्ञानं तात्पर्यज्ञानञ्च शाब्दबोधे कारणं
॥ ८१ ॥

तत्रासत्तिपदार्थमाह । सन्निधानमिति । यत्प-
दार्थस्य यत्पदार्थेनान्वयोऽपेक्षितस्योरवधानेनोप-
स्थितिः कारणं । तेन गिरिर्भुक्तमग्निमान् देवदत्तेने-
त्यादौ न शाब्दबोधः । नीलो घटो ब्रह्म पट इत्या

सिद्धा • दावासत्तिभ्रमाच्छाब्दबोधः* । आसत्तिभ्रमाच्छाब्द-
 भ्रमाभावेऽपि न क्षतिः ॥ ननु यत्र क्वचि कुण्डली
 वामस्त्री देवदत्त इत्युक्तं तच्चोत्तरपदस्मरणेन पूर्वपद-
 स्मरणस्य नाज्ञात् । अव्यवधाने तु उत्तरपदस्मरणा-
 सम्भव इति चेत् । न । प्रत्येकपदसंस्कारैश्चरमं ताव-
 दिष्यकस्मरणस्याव्यवधानेनोत्पत्तेः । नानासन्निकर्षैरे-
 कप्रत्यक्षस्यैव नानासंस्कारैरेकस्मरणोत्पत्तेरपि सम्भ-
 वात् । तावत्पदसंस्कारसहितचरमवर्णज्ञानस्योद्बोधक-
 त्वात् । कथमन्यथा नानावर्णकपदस्मरणं । परन्तु ता-
 वत्पदार्थानां स्मरणादेकदैव खले कपोतन्यायात् ताव-
 त्पदार्थानां क्रियाकर्माभावेनाम्यथबोधरूपः शाब्दबोधो
 भवतीति केचित् ॥ अपरे तु ।

यद्यदाकाङ्क्षितं योग्यं सन्निधानं प्रपद्यते ।

तेन तेनान्वितः स्वार्थः पदैरेवावगम्यते ॥

तथा च खण्डवाक्यार्थबोधानन्तरं तथैव पदार्थसत्या
 महावाक्यार्थबोध इत्यप्याहुः । एतेन तावदर्थाभि-
 व्यञ्ज्यः पदस्फोटोऽपि निरस्तः । तत्तद्वर्णसंस्कारसहि-
 तचरमवर्णोपसम्भवेन तद्व्यञ्जकेनैवोपत्तेरिति ॥ इदन्तु
 बोधां । यत्र द्वारमित्युक्तं तत्र पिधेहीति पदस्य
 ज्ञानादेव बोधः । न तु पिधानादिरूपार्थज्ञानात् ।
 पदजन्यपदार्थोपस्थितेस्तच्छाब्दबोधे हेतुत्वात् । किञ्च

* नील इत्यादिकपाठो दिनकरोपपाततया विद्वद्भिः समोदितः ।

भाषा० पदार्थे तत्र तद्वत्ता योग्यता परिकीर्तिता ॥ ८२ ॥
यत्पदेन विना यस्याननुभावकता भवेत् ।

सिद्धा० क्रियाकर्मापदानां तेन तेनैव सह साकाङ्क्षत्वं । तेन क्रि-
यापदं विना कथं शाब्दबोधः स्यात् । तथा पुष्पेभ्य-
रत्यादौ स्पृहयतीतिपदाध्याहारं विना चतुर्थ्यनुपपत्तेः
पदाध्याहार आवश्यकः ॥

योग्यतां निर्व्वक्ति । पदार्थं रत्यादिना । एकपदार्थे
ऽपरपदार्थसम्बन्धो योग्यतेत्यर्थः । तज्ज्ञानाभावाच्च
वक्तिना सिद्ध्यतीत्यादौ न शाब्दबोधः ॥ नन्वेतस्या यो-
ग्यताया ज्ञानं शाब्दबोधात् प्राक् सर्वत्र न सम्भवति
वाक्यार्थस्यापूर्व्वत्वादिति चेत् । न । तत्तत्पदार्थसारणे
सति कश्चित् संशयरूपस्य कश्चिन्निश्चयरूपस्यापि योग्य-
ताया ज्ञानस्य सम्भवात् ॥

नव्यास्तु योग्यताया ज्ञानं न शाब्दज्ञाने कारणं ।
वक्तिना सिद्ध्यतीत्यादौ चेके वक्तिकरणत्वाभावरूपाऽ-
योग्यतानिश्चयेन प्रतिबन्धान् न शाब्दबोधः । तदभा-
वनिश्चयस्य लौकिकसन्निकर्षाजन्यदोषविशेषाजन्यज्ञान-
मात्रे प्रतिबन्धकत्वात् शाब्दबोधं प्रति प्रतिबन्धकत्वं
सिद्धं । योग्यताज्ञानविलम्बाच्च शाब्दबोधविलम्बोऽसिद्ध-
इति वदन्ति ॥ ८२ ॥

आकाङ्क्षां निर्व्वक्ति । यत्पदेनेत्यादि । येन पदेन
विना यत्पदस्याननुभावकत्वं तेन सह तस्याका-

भाषा० आकाङ्क्षा, वक्तुरिच्छा तु तात्पर्यं परिकीर्तितं ॥८३॥

मिद्धा० ज्ञा इत्यर्थः । क्रियापदं विना कारकपदं नान्वयबोधं जनयतीति तेन तस्याकाङ्क्षा । वस्तुतस्तु क्रियाकारक-पदानां मन्निधानमासत्या चरितार्थं । परन्तु घटकर्म-ताबोधं प्रति घटपदोत्तरद्वितीयाकाङ्क्षाज्ञानं कारणं । तेन घटः कर्मत्वमानयनं कृतिरित्यादौ न शाब्दबोधः । अयमेति पुत्रो राज्ञः पुरुषोऽपसार्यतामित्यादौ तु पुरुषेण सप्त राजपदस्य तात्पर्यगद्भावात् न तेन सद्धान्वयः ॥

तात्पर्यं निर्व्यक्ति । वक्तुरिच्छेति । यदि तात्पर्यज्ञानं कारणं न स्यात् तदा सैन्धवमानयेत्यादौ कचिदस्य कचिन्नवणस्य बोधो न स्यात् ॥ न च तात्पर्यगद्भावात्कप्रक-रणादीनामेव शाब्दबोधे कारणत्वमस्त्विति वाच्यं । तेषामनुगमात् । तात्पर्यज्ञानजनकत्वेन तेषामनुगमे तु तात्पर्यज्ञानमेव साधवात् कारणमस्तु । इत्यस्य वेदस्थलेऽपि तात्पर्यज्ञानार्थमीश्वरः कल्प्यते ॥ न च तच्चाध्यापकतात्पर्यज्ञानं कारणमिति वाच्यं । सर्गा-दावध्यापकाभावात् ॥ न च प्रलय एव नास्तीति कुतः सर्गादिरिति वाच्यं । प्रलयस्यागमप्रतिपाद्यत्वात् । इत्यस्य शुक्रवाक्येऽपि ईश्वरीयतात्पर्यज्ञानं कारणं । विमन्नादिशुक्रवाक्ये तु शिञ्जित्तुरेव तात्पर्यस्य ज्ञानं कारणं ॥ अन्ये तु नानार्थादौ कचिदेव तात्पर्यज्ञानं

मिद्धा० कारणं । तथाच श्रुतवाक्ये विनैव तात्पर्यज्ञानं शब्द-
बोधः । वेदे तु अनादिमीमांसापरिभोधिततर्कैरर्थाव-
धारणमित्याहुः ॥

पूर्वमनुभवस्मरणभेदादुद्धेदेविध्यमुक्तं । तच्चानुभव-
प्रकारा दर्शिताः सुगमतया स्मरणं न दर्शितं । तत्र
हि पूर्वानुभवः कारणं ॥ अत्र केचिद् अनुभव-
त्वेन न कारणत्वं किन्तु ज्ञानत्वेन । अन्यथा स्मरणा-
नन्तरं स्मरणं न स्यात् । समानप्रकारकस्मरणेन पूर्व-
संस्कारस्य विमृष्टत्वात् । ममाते तु तेनैव स्मरणेन सं-
स्कारान्तरद्वारा स्मरणान्तरं जन्यत इत्याहुः सन् । यत्र
समूहालम्बनोत्तरं घटपटादीनां क्रमेण स्मरणमजनिष्ट
मकलविषयकस्मरणन्तु माभूत् तत्र फलस्य संस्कारना-
शकत्वाभावात् कालस्य रोगस्य चरमफलस्य वा सं-
स्कारनाशकत्वं वाच्यं । तथाच न क्रमिकस्मरणानुप-
पत्तिः । न च पुनः पुनः स्मरणाद् वृद्धतरसंस्कारानुप-
पत्तिः । अटित्युद्बोधकसमवधानस्य दार्ढ्यपदार्थत्वात् ॥
न च विनिगमनाविरहादेव ज्ञानत्वेनापि जमकत्वं स्या-
दिति वाच्यं । विशेषधर्मेणान्यविचारान् ज्ञाने सामा-
न्यधर्मेणान्यथासिद्धत्वात् । कथमन्यथा दण्डस्य भूमि-
द्वारा द्रव्यत्वेन रूपेण न कारणत्वं ॥ न चान्तरालिकस्म-
रणानां संस्कारनाशकत्वसंग्रह्याद् व्यभिचारसंग्रह इति
वाच्यं । अनन्तसंस्कारतन्नाशकत्वापत्त्या चरमस्मरण-

भाषा० साक्षात्कारे सुखादीनां करणं मन उच्यते ।

अयौगपद्याज् ज्ञानानां तस्याणुत्वमिद्देव्यते ॥ ८४ ॥

सिद्धा० सैव संस्कारनाशकत्वकल्पनेन व्यभिचारसंग्रहाभावात्
॥ ८३ ॥

इदानीं क्रमप्राप्तं मनो निरूपयति । साक्षात्कार इति । एतेन मनसि प्रमाणं दर्शितं । तथाहि सुखसाक्षात्कारः सकरणको अन्यसाक्षात्कारत्वाच्चाक्षुषवद् इत्यनुमानेन करणस्य मनसः सिद्धेः ॥ न चैवं दुःखादि साक्षात्काराणां गपि करणान्तराणि स्युरिति वाच्यं । साक्षवादेकस्यैव तावृशसकलसाक्षात्कारकरणतया सिद्धेः । एवं दुःखादीनामसमवायिकारणसंयोगाश्रयतया मनःसिद्धिर्वाङ्मया ॥

मनसोऽणुत्वे प्रमाणमाह । अयौगपद्यादिति । ज्ञानानां चाक्षुषरासनादीनां यौगपद्यमेककालोत्पत्तिर्नास्तीत्यनुभवसिद्धं । तत्र नानेन्द्रियाणां सत्यपि विषयसन्निकर्षे यत्सम्बन्धादेकेन्द्रियेण ज्ञानमुत्पद्यते तदसम्बन्धादपि तगादिभिः परैर्ज्ञानं नोत्पद्यते । तन्नानोविभुत्वे चासन्निधानं न सम्भवतीति न विभु मनः ॥ न च तदानीमवृष्टविशेषोद्बोधविलम्बादेव तज्ज्ञानविलम्ब इति वाच्यं । तथा सति चक्षुरादीनामपि कल्पनाऽनापत्तेः ॥ न च दीर्घशृङ्गुलीभक्षणादौ

भाषा० अथ द्रव्याश्रिता ज्ञेया निर्गुणा निष्क्रिया गुणाः ।

सिद्धा० गानावधानभाजाञ्च कथमेकदा मानेन्द्रियज्ञानमिति वाच्यं । मनसोऽतिलाघवात् त्वरया मानेन्द्रियसम्बन्धात् गानाज्ञानोत्पत्तेः । उत्पलगतपत्रभेदादिवत् । दौग-
पद्यप्रत्ययस्य तु भ्रान्तत्वात् ॥ न च मनसः सङ्कोचवि-
काशशालित्वादुभयोपपत्तिरस्त्विति वाच्यं । गानावयं-
वतन्नाशादिकल्पने गौरवात् । लाघवात् निरवयवस्यैव
मनसः कल्पनादिति सङ्क्षेपः ॥ इति सिद्धान्तमुक्तावध्या
द्रव्यपदार्थव्याख्या समाप्ता ॥ ८४ ॥ * ॥

द्रव्यं निरूप्य गुणं निरूपयति । अथेत्यादिना । गुण-
त्वजातौ किं मानमिति चेत् । इदं । द्रव्यकर्मभिन्नमा-
मान्यवति या कारणता सा किञ्चिदुर्मावच्छिन्ना । नि-
रवच्छिन्नकारणताया अममभावात् । न हि रूपत्वादिकं
मत्ता वा तत्रावच्छेदिका । न्यूनातिरिक्तदेशवृत्तित्वात् ।
अतस्तुर्विंशत्यनुगतं वाच्यं तदेव गुणत्वमिति सिद्धं ॥
द्रव्याश्रिता इति । यद्यपि द्रव्याश्रितत्वं न लक्षणं कर्मा-
दावतिव्याप्रेषाद्यापि द्रव्यत्वव्यापकतावच्छेदकमत्तान्य-
जातिमत्त्वं तदर्थः । भवति हि गुणत्वं द्रव्यत्वव्यापकता-
वच्छेदकं तद्वत्ता च गुणानामिति कर्मात्वं द्रव्यत्वं वा
न द्रव्यत्वव्यापकतावच्छेदकं । गगणादौ द्रव्यकर्मणोर-
भावात् । द्रव्यत्वत्वं सामान्यतादिकं न जातिरिति तद्व्यु-

भाषा० रूपं रसः स्पर्शगन्धौ परत्वमपरत्वकं ॥ ८५ ॥
 द्रवो गुरुत्वं स्नेहश्च वेगो मूर्त्तगुणा अमी ।
 धर्माधर्मौ भावना च शब्दो बुद्ध्यादयोऽपि च ॥ ८६ ॥
 एतेऽमूर्त्तगुणाः सर्वे विद्वद्भिः परिकीर्त्तिताः ।
 सङ्ख्यादिश्च विभागान्त उभयेषां गुणो मतः ॥ ८७ ॥
 संयोगश्च विभागश्च सङ्ख्या द्वित्वादिकास्तथा ।
 द्विपृथक्त्वादयस्तद्वदेतेऽनेकाश्रिता गुणाः ॥ ८८ ॥
 अतः शेषा गुणाः सर्वे मता एकैकवृत्तयः ।

मिद्धा० दासः ॥ निर्गुणा इति । यद्यपि निर्गुणत्वं कर्मादावपि
 तथापि सामान्यवत्त्वे कर्मान्यत्वे च सति निर्गुणत्वं बोध्यं ।
 जात्यादीनां न सामान्यवत्त्वं कर्मणो न कर्मान्यत्वं द्र-
 व्यस्य न निर्गुणत्वमिति तत्र नातिव्याप्तिः । निष्क्रियेति
 स्वरूपकथनं न तु लक्षणं । गगनादावतिव्याप्तेः ॥ ८५ ॥

मूर्त्तगुणा इति । वेगेन स्थितिस्थापकोऽप्युपलक्ष-
 णीयः । अमूर्त्तेषु न वर्त्तन्त इत्यर्थः । लक्षणन्तु ताव-
 दन्यान्यत्वं । एवमयेऽपि ॥ ८६ ॥

उभयेषामिति । मूर्त्तामूर्त्तगुणा इत्यर्थः ॥ ८७ ॥

अनेकाश्रिता इति । संयोगद्वित्वादीनि द्विवृत्तीनि ।
 त्रित्वचतुर्द्वादिकं त्रिचतुरादिवृत्तीति बोध्यं ॥ ८८ ॥

अतः शेषा इति । रूपरसगन्धस्पर्शकल्पपरिमाणैक-
 पृथक्परत्वापरत्वबुद्धिसुखदुःखेच्छाद्वेषमयत्नगुह्यत्वद्र-

भाषा० बुद्ध्यादिषट्कं स्पर्शान्ताः स्नेहः सांसिद्धिको द्रवः ॥ ८८ ॥
 अदृष्टभावना शब्दा अमी वैशेषिका गुणाः ।
 सङ्ख्यादिरपरत्वान्तो द्रवः सांसिद्धिकस्तथा ॥ ८९ ॥
 गुरुत्ववेगौ सामान्यगुणा एते प्रकीर्त्तिताः ।
 सङ्ख्यादिरपरत्वान्तो द्रवत्वं स्नेह एव च ॥ ९० ॥
 एते तु दीन्द्रियग्राह्या अथ स्पर्शान्तशब्दकाः ।
 वाच्यैकैकेन्द्रियग्राह्या गुरुत्वादृष्टभावनाः ॥ ९१ ॥
 अतोन्द्रिया विभूनान्तु ये स्युर्वैशेषिका गुणाः ।
 अकारणगुणोत्पन्ना एते तु परिकीर्त्तिताः ॥ ९२ ॥
 अपाकजास्तु स्पर्शान्ता द्रवत्वञ्च तथाविधं ।
 स्नेहवेगगुरुत्वैकपृथक्परिमाणकं ॥ ९३ ॥

सिद्धा० वत्स्नेहसंस्कारादृष्टशब्दा इत्यर्थः । द्रवो द्रव्यत्वं ॥ ८८ ॥
 वैशेषिका इति । विशेषा एव वैशेषिकाः स्वार्थे ठक्
 विशेषगुणा इत्यर्थः ॥ सङ्ख्यादिरिति । सङ्ख्यापरिमाण-
 पृथक्कर्मयोगविभागपरत्वापरत्वातीत्यर्थः ॥ ८९ ॥ ९० ॥
 दीन्द्रियेति । चक्षुषा त्वचोऽपि ग्रहणयोग्यत्वात् ॥
 वाच्येति । रूपादीनां चक्षुरादियग्राह्यत्वात् ॥ ९१ ॥
 विभूनामिति । बुद्धिसुखदुःखेच्छादेषप्रयत्नधर्मा-
 धर्माभावनाशब्दा इत्यर्थः ॥ अकारणेति । कारणगुण-
 पूर्वका रूपादयो वक्ष्यन्ते । बुद्ध्यादयस्तु न तादृशाः ।
 आत्मादेः कारणाभावात् । पाकजरूपादीनां कार-

भाषा० स्थितिस्थापक इत्येते स्युः कारणगुणोद्भवाः ।
 संयोगश्च विभागश्च वेगश्चैते तु कर्मजाः ॥ ८५ ॥
 स्पर्शान्तपरिमाणैकपृथक्क्षेत्रेक्षब्दके ।
 भवेदसमवायित्वमथ वैशेषिके गुणे ॥ ८६ ॥
 आत्मनः स्यान्निमित्तत्वमुष्णस्पर्शगुरुत्वयोः ।
 वेगेऽपि च द्रवत्वे च संयोगादिद्वये तथा * ॥ ८७ ॥
 द्विधैव कारणत्वं स्यादथ प्रादेशिको भवेत् ।

सिद्धा० णगुणपूर्वकत्वाभावाद् अपाकज इत्युक्तं ॥ ८३ ॥ ८४ ॥
 ८५ ॥

स्पर्शाच्चेति । स्पर्शाऽत्रानुष्णो यादृशः । एकपृथक्क्षेत्रेक्ष-
 त्वप्रत्ययस्य प्रत्येकमन्वयाद् एकत्वं पृथक्क्षेत्रे यादृशं ।
 पृथक्क्षपदेन चैकपृथक्त्वं विवक्षितं ॥

भवेदसमवायित्वमिति । घटादिरूपरसगन्धस्पर्शाः
 कपालादिरूपरसगन्धस्पर्शेभ्यो भवन्ति । एवं कपा-
 लादिपरिमाणादीनां घटादिपरिमाणाद्यसमवायि-
 कारणत्वं ॥ एवं शब्दस्यापि द्वितीयशब्दं प्रति ॥ ८६ ॥

निमित्तत्वमिति । बुद्ध्यादीनां इच्छादिनिमित्त-
 त्वादिति भावः ॥ ८७ ॥

द्विधैव कारणत्वमिति । असमवायिकारणत्वं निमि-
 त्तकारणत्वञ्च । तथा हि उष्णस्पर्श उष्णस्पर्शस्यासम-

* परापरत्वद्विधादिद्विषयकत्वादिके पुनः ॥ इत्यनाकरोऽयं पाठः ॥

भाषा० वैशेषिको विभुगणः संयोगादिद्वयं तथा ॥ ६८ ॥
चक्षुर्याह्वा भवेद्रूपं द्रव्यादेरुपलभाकं ।

भिङ्गा० वायी पाकजे निमित्तं । गुरुत्वं गुरुत्वपतनयोरसमवायि
प्रतिघाते निमित्तं । वेगो वेगस्पन्दनयोरसमवायी
अभिघाते निमित्तं । द्रवत्वं द्रवत्वस्पन्दनयोरसम-
वायि सङ्गुचे निमित्तं । भेरीदण्डयोगः शब्दे निमित्तं ।
भेरीकाशसंयोगो ऽसमवायी वंशदलद्वयविभागः शब्दे
निमित्तं । वंशदलाकाशविभागोऽसमवायीति । * प्रादे-
शिकोऽव्याप्यवृत्तिः ॥ ६८ ॥

चक्षुरिति । रूपत्वजातिः प्रत्यक्षभिङ्गा । रूपश-
ब्दोक्तेस्त्रिणी प्रतीतिर्नास्तीति चेत् । मास्तु रूपशब्दप्र-
योगस्तथापि नीलपीतादिस्वनुगतजातिविशेषोऽनुभव-
भिङ्ग एव । रूपशब्दाप्रयोगेऽपि नीलो वर्णः पीतो
वर्ण इति वर्णशब्दोक्तेस्त्रिणी प्रतीतिरस्येव । एवं नील-
त्वादिकमपि प्रत्यक्षभिङ्गं ॥ न चैकैका एव नीलरूपा-
दिव्यक्तय इत्येकव्यक्तिवृत्तित्वान् नीलतादिर्म जाति-
रिति वाच्यं । नीलो नष्टो रक्त उत्पन्न इत्यादि-
प्रतीतेर्नीलादेरुत्पादविनाशशालितया नानात्वात् ।
अन्यथा एकनीलनाशे जगदनीलमापद्येत ॥ न च नी-

* न द्विषेति परत्वादीनां भाष्यकारिकारणत्वं न निमित्तकारणत्वमे-
त्यर्थः । इदं च ज्ञानानिरिक्तभावं प्रति बोध्यं । द्रव्यादिपदेन च निमित्तो
पाठः । तेन परमाणुद्वितीयादेर्वायुकादिपरिमाणुहेतुत्वेऽपि न चति ।
इत्ययमसादृतः पाठः ॥

भाषा० चक्षुषः सच्चकारि स्यात् शुक्लादिकमनेकधा ॥ ६६ ॥

सिद्धा० लरक्तादिसमवाययोरेव विनाशोत्पादविषयकोऽसौ प्रत्यय इति वाच्यं । प्रतीत्या समवायानुसृष्ट्यात् ॥ न च स एवायं नील इति प्रत्ययाप्लाघवाचैक्यमिति वाच्यं । प्रत्ययस्य तज्जातीयविषयकत्वात् । सैवेयं गुर्जरीति-
वप्लाघवं प्रत्यक्षवाधितं । अन्यथा घटादीनामप्येक-
प्रसङ्गात् । उत्पादविनाशशब्दबुद्धेः समवायावलम्बन-
त्वापत्तेरिति । एतेन रसादिकं व्याख्यातं ॥ चक्षुर्या-
मिति । चक्षुर्याच्चविशेषगुण इत्यर्थः । एवमग्रेऽपि ।
द्रव्यादेरिति । उपलम्भकं उपलम्भिकारणं ॥

इदमेव विवृणोति । चक्षुष इति । द्रव्यगुणकर्मा-
सामान्यानां चाक्षुषप्रत्यक्षं प्रति उद्भूतरूपं कारणं ॥
शुक्लादिकमनेकधेति । तद्रूपं शुक्लनीलपीतरक्तकर्बु-
रादिभेदादनेकप्रकारकं भवति ॥ ननु कर्बुरं कथ-
मतिरिक्तरूपं भवति । इत्थं नीलपीताधारभोऽवयवी
न तावन्नरीरूपः । अप्रत्यक्षप्रसङ्गात् । नापि व्याप्यवृत्ति-
नीलादिकमुत्पद्यते । पीतावच्छेदेनापि नीलोपलम्भि-
प्रसङ्गात् । नाप्यव्याप्यवृत्तिनीलादिकमुत्पद्यते । व्याप्य-
वृत्तिजातीयगुणानामव्याप्यवृत्तित्वे विरोधात् । तस्मात्
नानाजातीयरूपैरवयविभि विजातीयं चित्रमारभ्यते ।
अत एवैकं चित्रमित्यनुभवोऽपि । नानारूपकल्पने तु
गौरवात् । इत्यञ्च नीलादीनां पीताधारभे प्रति-

भाषा० जलादिपरमाणौ तन्नित्यमन्यत् सचेतुकं ।
रसस्तु रसनाग्राह्यो मधुरादिरनेकधा ॥ १०० ॥

सिद्धा० बन्धकत्वकल्पनाद् अवयविनि न पीताद्युत्पत्तिः । एतेन
सर्गो व्याख्यातः ॥ रसादिकमपि भाष्याप्यवृत्तिः किन्तु
मानाजातीयरसवदनयवैरारम्भेऽवयविनि रसाभावेऽपि
न क्षतिः । तत्र रसनया अवयवरम एव गृह्यते ।
रसनेन्द्रियादीनां द्रव्यसहसामर्थ्याभावात् । अवयविनो
गौरमत्वेऽपि क्षतेरभावात् ॥ मद्यास्तु तत्राद्याप्यवृ-
त्त्येव मानारूपं । नीलादेः पीतादिप्रतिबन्धकत्वकल्पने
गौरवात् । अत एव ।

लोहितो यस्तु वर्णेन मुखे पुच्छे च पाण्डुरः ।

श्वेतः खुरविषाणाभ्यां न नीलो वृष उच्यते ॥

इत्यादिशास्त्रमप्युपपद्यते । न च व्याप्याव्याप्यवृत्तिजा-
तीययोर्द्वयोर्विरोधः । मानाभावात् । न च साधवा-
देकं रूपं । अनुभवविरोधात् । अन्यथा घटादेरपि
साधवादैक्यं स्यादिति । एतेन सर्गादिकं व्याख्यात-
मिति वदन्ति ॥ ८८ ॥

जलादीति । जलपरमाणौ तेजःपरमाणौ च रूपं
नित्यं पृथिवीपरमाणुरूपन्तु न नित्यं । पाकेन रूपान्त-
रोत्पत्तेः । न हि घटस्य पाकानन्तरं तदवयवोऽप्येकं
उपलभ्यते । न हि रक्तकपालस्य कपालिका नीला-

भाषा० सहकारी रसज्ञाया नित्यतादि च पूर्ववत् ।

घ्राणग्राह्यो भवेद्गन्धो घ्राणस्यैवोपकारकः ॥ १०१ ॥

सौरभस्यासौरभश्च स द्वेधा परिकीर्तितः ।

स्पर्शस्त्वगिन्द्रियग्राह्यस्त्वचः स्यादुपकारकः ॥ १०२ ॥

अनुष्णाशीतशीतोष्णभेदात् स त्रिविधो मतः ।

काठिन्यादिः क्षितावेव नित्यतादि च पूर्ववत् ॥ १०३ ॥

सिद्धा० वयवा भवति । एवंक्रमेण परमाण्वावपि पाकसिद्धिः ॥

अन्यज्जलतेजःपरमाणुरूपभिन्नरूपं सहेतुकं जन्मं ॥

रसं निरूपयति । रसस्त्विति ॥ १०० ॥

सहकारीति । रासनज्ञाने रसः कारणमित्यर्थः ॥
पूर्ववदिति । जलपरमाणौ रसो नित्योऽन्यः सर्वोऽपि
रसोऽनित्य इत्यर्थः ॥ गन्धं निरूपयति । घ्राणग्राह्य
इति । उपकारको घ्राणजन्यज्ञाने कारणमित्यर्थः ।
अन्यो गन्धः सर्वोऽनित्य एव ॥ १०१ ॥

स्पर्शं निरूपयति । स्पर्श इति । उपकारक
इति स्पर्शनप्रत्यये स्पर्शः कारणमित्यर्थः ॥ १०२ ॥

अनुष्णाशीत इति । पृथिव्या वायोश्च स्पर्शोऽनु-
ष्णाशीतः । जलस्य शीतः । तेजस उष्णः ॥ काठिन्ये-
ति । कठिनसुकुमारस्पर्शः पृथिव्या एवेत्यर्थः । कठि-
नत्वादिकन्तु न संयोगनिष्ठो जातिविशेषः । चक्षुर्या-
ह्यतापक्वः ॥ पूर्ववदिति । जलतेजोवायुपरमाणु-

भाषा० एतेषां पाकजत्वन्तु क्षितौ नान्यत्र कुत्रचित् ।

सिद्धा० स्पर्शा नित्यास्तद्विन्नस्पर्शास्त्वनित्या इत्यर्थः ॥ १०६ ॥

एतेषामिति ॥ एतेषां रूपरसगन्धस्पर्शाणां । नान्य-
चेति । पृथिव्या हि रूपरसगन्धस्पर्शपरावृत्तिः पाव-
कसंयोगादुपलभ्यते । न हि शतधापि आयमाने ज-
लादौ रूपादिकं परावर्तते । नीरे सौरभमौष्ण्यञ्च
अन्वयव्यतिरेकाभ्यामौपाधिकमेवेति निर्णीयते । पव-
नपृथिव्योः शीतस्पर्शादिवत् ॥ तत्रापि पृथिवीष्वपि मध्ये
परमाणवेवं पाक इति वैशिष्टिका वदन्ति । तेषाम-
यमाश्रयः । अवयविनाऽवष्टब्धवयवेषु पाको न सम्भ-
वति । परन्तु वक्त्रिसंयोगेनावयवेषु विनष्टेषु स्वतन्त्रेषु
परमाणुषु पाकः । पुनश्च एकपरमाणुसंयोगाद् अणुका-
दिक्रमेण पुनर्महावयवविपर्यन्तमुत्पत्तिः । तेजसामति-
शयितवेगवशात् पूर्वव्यूहनाशो ह्यटिति व्यूहान्तरोत्प-
त्तिरिति ॥ अथ अणुकादिविनाशमारभ्य कतिभिः
क्षणैः पुनरुत्पत्त्या रूपादिमङ्गवतीति शिष्यबुद्धिवैषद्याय
प्रक्रिया तत्र स्यात् ॥ संयोगविभागयोरनपेक्षकारणं
कर्म इति वैशेषिकसूत्रं । स्वीत्तरवृत्तिभावान्तरा-
नपेक्षत्वं तस्यार्थः । अन्यथा कर्माणोऽणुत्तरसंयोगज-
नने पूर्वसंयोगनाशानपेक्षणादव्याप्तिः स्यादिति ॥ तत्र
विभागजविभागामङ्गीकारे नवक्षणा तदङ्गीकारेऽपि
विभागः किञ्चित्सापेक्षो विभागं जनयेत् निरपेक्षस्य

भाषा० तत्रापि परमाणौ स्यात् पाको वैशेषिके नये ॥ १०४ ॥

मिद्धा० तत्त्वे कर्मत्वं स्यात्* । तत्र यदि द्रव्यारम्भकसंयोगविभा-
गविशिष्टं कालमपेक्ष्य विभागजविभागः स्यात् तदा
दशचणा ॥ अथ द्रव्यमाशविशिष्टं कालमवयवं वापेक्ष्य
विभागजविभागः स्यात् तदा एकादशचणा । तथा हि
वह्निमंयोगात् परमाणौ कर्म । ततः परमाण्वन्तरेण
विभागः । तत आरम्भकसंयोगनाशः । ततो द्वाणुकनाशः ।
ततः परमाणौ श्यामादिनाशः । ततो रक्ताद्युत्पत्तिः ।
ततो द्रव्यारम्भानुगुणक्रिया । ततो विभागः । ततः पूर्वमं-
योगनाशः । तत आरम्भकसंयोगः । ततो द्वाणुकोत्पत्तिः ।
ततो रक्ताद्युत्पत्तिः ॥ ननु श्यामादिनाशचक्षणे रक्तोत्प-
त्तिचक्षणे वा परमाणौ द्रव्यारम्भानुगुणक्रियाऽस्त्विति
चेत् । न । अग्निसंयुक्ते परमाणौ यत् कर्म तदिनाशमन्त-
रेण गुणोत्पत्तिमन्तरेण च तत्र परमाणौ क्रियान्तरा-
भावात् । कर्मावति कर्मानुत्पत्तेः । निर्गुणे द्रव्ये द्रव्यार-
म्भानुगुणक्रियानुपपत्तेश्च ॥ तथापि परमाणौ श्यामादि-
निवृत्तिसमकालं रक्ताद्युत्पत्तिः स्यादिति चेत् । न । पूर्व-
रूपादिध्वंसस्य रूपान्तरे हेतुत्वात् । इति नवचणा ॥ अथ
दशचणा । सा च आरम्भकसंयोगविभागविशिष्टं कालम-
पेक्ष्य विभागेन विभागजनने सति स्यात् । तथा हि वह्नि-

* स्वमन्ताः परमाणवः पचन्त इति वैशेषिकमतं । इति चनाकरोऽय-
मतिरिक्तः पाठः ॥

सिद्धा • संयोगाद् द्युक्कारम्भके परमाणौ क्रिया । ततो विभागः ।
तत आरम्भकसंयोगनाशः । ततो द्युक्कनाशविभागज-
विभागौ । ततः श्यामनाशपूर्वसंयोगनाशौ । ततो रक्तो-
त्पत्त्युत्तरसंयोगौ । ततो वज्जिनोदनजन्यपरमाणुकर्मणो
नाशः । ततोऽदृष्टवदात्मसंयोगाद् द्रव्यारम्भानुगुण-
क्रिया । ततो विभागः । ततः पूर्वसंयोगनाशः । तत आर-
म्भकसंयोगः । ततो द्युक्कोत्पत्तिः । ततो रक्ताद्युत्पत्तिः ॥
अथैकादशचणा । वज्जिसंयोगात् परमाणौ कर्म । ततो
विभागः । ततो द्रव्यारम्भकसंयोगनाशः । ततो द्युक्क-
नाशः । ततो द्युक्कनाशविशिष्टं कासमपेक्ष्य विभागज-
विभागः । ततः पूर्वसंयोगनाशः । तत उत्तरसंयोगः । ततः
परमाणुकर्मनाशः । ततोऽदृष्टवदात्मसंयोगाद् द्रव्या-
रम्भानुगुणक्रिया । ततो विभागः । ततः पूर्वसंयोग-
नाशः । ततो द्रव्यारम्भकसंयोगः । ततो द्युक्कं । ततो
रक्तादि । मध्यमशब्दवदेकस्यादग्निसंयोगात् रूप-
नाशरक्तोत्पादौ । तावत् कासमेकस्याग्निरस्त्रिरत्नात् ॥
किञ्च यद्युत्पादको नाशकस्तदा नष्टे रूपादावग्निनाशे
नीरूपश्चिरं परमाणुः स्यात् । नाशकश्चेदुत्पादकस्तदा
रक्तोत्पत्तौ तदग्निनाशे रक्तता न स्यात् ॥ एवं परमा-
ण्वन्तरे कर्मचिन्तनात् पञ्चमादिचणोऽपि गुणोत्पत्तिः ।
तथाहि एकत्र परमाणौ कर्म । ततो विभागः । तत
आरम्भकसंयोगनाशपरमाण्वन्तरकर्मणी ततस्तु द्युक्क-

भाषा० नैयायिकानान्तु नये द्वाणुकादावपीध्यते ।

सिद्धा० कनाग्रः परमाण्वन्तरकर्मजस्य विभाग इत्येकः कालः ।
ततः श्यामादिनाग्रः विभागाच्च पूर्वसंयोगनाग्र इ-
त्येकः कालः । ततो रक्तोत्पत्तिर्द्रव्यारम्भकसंयो-
गस्येत्येकः कालः । अथ द्वाणुकोत्पत्तिः । अथ रक्तो-
त्पत्तिरिति पञ्चदश्या ॥ द्रव्यनाग्नसमकालं पर-
माण्वन्तरे कर्मचिन्तनात् षष्ठे गुणोत्पत्तिः । तथाहि
परमाणुकर्मणा परमाण्वन्तरविभागः । तत आरम्भक-
संयोगनाग्रः । अथ द्वाणुकनाग्रपरमाण्वन्तरकर्मणी ।
अथ श्यामनाग्रः परमाण्वन्तरकर्मजस्य विभागः । ततो
रक्तोत्पत्तिः परमाण्वन्तरे पूर्वसंयोगनाग्नस्य । ततः
परमाण्वन्तरसंयोगः ततो द्वाणुकोत्पत्तिः अथ रक्तो-
त्पत्तिरिति ॥ एवं श्यामनाग्रक्षणे परमाण्वन्तरे कर्म-
चिन्तनात् सप्तदश्या । रक्तोत्पत्तिसमकालं परमाण्व-
न्तरे कर्मचिन्तनात् अष्टदश्या इति ॥ १०४ ॥

नैयायिकानामिति । नैयायिकानां मते द्वाणुकादौ
अवयविन्यपि पाको भवति । तेषामथमाशयः । अवयविनां
सच्छिद्रत्वादङ्केः सूक्ष्मावयवैरन्तःप्रविष्टैरवयवेष्ववष्टब्धे-
ष्वपि पाको न विरुध्यते । वैशेषिकमते ऽनन्तावयवतन्मात्र-
कल्पने गौरवात् । इत्यञ्च सोऽयं घट इत्यादिप्रत्यभि-
ज्ञाऽपि सङ्गच्छते । यत्र तु न प्रत्यभिज्ञा तत्रावयविना-

भाषा० गणनव्यवचारे तु चेतुः संख्याऽभिधीयते ॥ १०५ ॥
 नित्येषु नित्यमेकत्वमनित्ये नित्यमिष्यते ।
 द्वित्वादयः परार्हान्ता अपेक्षाबुद्धिजा मताः ॥ १०६ ॥
 अनेकाश्रयपर्याप्ता एते तु परिकीर्त्तिताः ।

सिद्धा० गोऽपि स्वीक्रियत इति ॥ सङ्ख्यां निरूपयितुमाह । गण-
 नेति । गणनव्यवचारासाधारणकारणं सङ्ख्येत्यर्थः ॥ १०५ ॥

नित्येष्विति । नित्येषु परमाण्वादिषु एकत्वं नित्यं
 अनित्ये घटादौ एकत्वमनित्यमित्यर्थः ॥ द्वित्वादयो
 व्यासञ्जवृत्तिः*संख्या अपेक्षाबुद्धिजन्याः ॥ १०६ ॥

अनेकेति । यद्यपि द्वित्वादिसमवायः प्रत्येकं घटा-
 दावपि वर्तते तथाप्येको दावितिप्रत्ययाभावाद् एको
 न दाविति प्रत्ययसम्भवाच्च द्वित्वादीनां पर्याप्तिल-
 चणः कस्यन सम्बन्धोऽनेकाश्रयोऽभ्युपगम्यते ॥ अपेक्षाबु-
 द्धिमात्रादिति । प्रथममपेक्षाबुद्धिस्ततो द्वित्वात्पत्तिः ।
 ततो विशेषणज्ञानं द्वित्वत्वनिर्विकल्पकरूपं । ततो द्वि-
 त्वविशिष्टप्रत्यक्षं । अपेक्षाबुद्धिमात्रे ततो द्वित्वमात्र
 इति ॥ यद्यपि ज्ञानान्तरं न विद्यमानमात्रस्यापि योग्य-
 विभुविशेषगुणानां स्तोत्तरवर्त्तिगुणमाश्रयत्वात् तथाप्य-
 पेक्षाबुद्धेस्त्रिचणसायित्वं कल्प्यते । अन्यथा निर्विकल्प-
 कास्ते अपेक्षाबुद्धिमात्राद् अनन्तरं द्वित्वस्यैव मात्रः स्यात्

भाषा० अपेक्षाबुद्धिनाशाच्च नाशस्तेषां निरूपितः ॥ १०७ ॥
अनेकैकत्वबुद्धिर्या साऽपेक्षाबुद्धिरुच्यते ।

चिह्ना० न तु द्वित्वप्रत्ययं । तदानीं विषयाभावात् । विद्यमान-
स्यैव चक्षुरादिना ज्ञानजननोपगमात् । तस्माद् द्वित्वप्र-
त्ययादिकमपेक्षाबुद्धेर्नाशकं कस्यते ॥ न चापेक्षाबुद्धि-
नाशात् कथं द्वित्वनाश इति वाच्यं । कालान्तरे द्वित्वप्र-
त्ययाभावात् । अपेक्षाबुद्धिस्तदुत्पादिका तन्नाशस्तन्नाशक
इति कल्पनात् । अत एव तत्पुरुषीयापेक्षाबुद्धिजन्यदि-
त्वादिकं तेनैव गृह्यत इति कस्यते ॥ न चापेक्षाबुद्धेर्द्वि-
त्वप्रत्ययकारणत्वमस्त्विति वाच्यं । साधवेन द्वित्वं प्रति
कारणत्वस्यैवोचितत्वात् । अतीन्द्रिये द्वाणुकादावपेक्षाबु-
द्धिर्योगिनी । सर्गादिकास्तीनपरमाणादावीश्वरीया-
पेक्षाबुद्धिर्भ्रष्टाण्डान्तरवर्त्तिर्योगिनामपेक्षाबुद्धिर्वा दि-
त्वादिकारणमिति ॥ १०७ ॥

अपेक्षाबुद्धिः केत्यत आह । अनेकेति । अयमेक
इत्याकारिका इत्यर्थः । इदं तु बोध्यं यत्रानियतैकत्व-
ज्ञानं तत्र द्वित्वादभिन्ना वज्रत्वसंख्योत्पद्यते यथा
सेनावनादाविति कन्दलीकारः ॥ आचार्यास्तु त्रित्वा-
दिकमेव वज्रत्वं मन्यन्ते । तथा च त्रित्वादिव्या-
पिका वज्रत्वजातिः । सेनादौ चोत्पन्ने त्रित्वादौ त्रित्व-
त्वाद्यप्यहो दोषात् । इत्यस्य इतो वज्रकेयं सेनेति प्रती-

भाषा० परिमाणं भवेन्मानव्यवहारस्य कारणं ॥ १०८ ॥

अणु दीर्घं मच्छ्वस्वमिति तद्देद ईरितः ।

अनित्ये तदनित्यं स्यान्नित्ये नित्यमुदाहृतं ॥ १०९ ॥

सङ्ख्यातः परिमाणश्च प्रचयादपि जायते ।

अनित्यं ह्यणुकादौ तु सङ्ख्याजन्यमुदाहृतं ॥ ११० ॥

मिद्धा० तिरूपपद्यते । वज्रत्वस्य संख्यान्तरत्वे तत्सारतम्याभावा-
दित्यवधेयं ॥ परिमाणं तिरूपयति । परिमाणमिति ।
परिमितिव्यवहारमाधारणं कारणं परिमाणमि-
त्यर्थः ॥ १०८ ॥

तच्चतुर्विधं अणु महद् दीर्घं ह्रस्वश्च* । तत् परि-
माणं । नित्यमित्यत्र परिमाणमित्यनुवर्त्यते ॥ १०९ ॥

जायत इत्यत्रापि परिमाणमित्यनुवर्त्तते । अनि-
त्यमिति पूर्वेष्वान्वितं । तथा चानित्यं परिमाणं सङ्ख्या-
जन्यं परिमाणजन्यं प्रचयजन्यं चेत्यर्थः ॥ तत्र सङ्ख्या-
जन्यमुदाहरति । ह्यणुकादाविति । ह्यणुकस्य त्रसरे-
णोश्च परिमाणं प्रति परमाणुपरिमाणं ह्यणुकादि-
परिमाणं वा न कारणं । परिमाणस्य स्वसमानजा-
तीयोक्त्यष्टपरिमाणजनकत्वात् । ह्यणुकादिपरिमाणानु-
परमाणुत्वापेक्षया नोक्त्यष्टं । त्रसरेणुपरिमाणानु न-

* इदञ्चातुर्विधं प्रत्यक्षमिदं । तत्राणुत्वमत्रसरेणोश्च समानि-
यते इति ॥ मिथ्युपोजनतया मिद्धदनादतत्तादपर्योक्तमेष्यं पाठः ।

भाषा० परिमाणं घटादौ तु परिमाणजमुच्यते ।

प्रचयः शिथिलाख्यो यः संयोगस्तेन जन्यते ॥ १११ ॥

परिमाणं त्वलकादौ नाशस्त्वाश्रयनाशतः ।

सिद्धा० सजातीयं । अतः परमाणौ चित्तमज्ञा द्वाणुकपरि-
माणस्य द्वाणुके चित्तमज्ञा च चसरेणुपरिमाणस्यास-
मवाधिकारणमित्यर्थः ॥ ११० ॥

परिमाणजन्यमुदाहरति । परिमाणं घटादाविति ॥
परिमाणञ्च कपाळादिपरिमाणजन्यं ॥ प्रचयजन्यमुदा-
हरत्तुं प्रचयं निर्व्वक्ति । प्रचय इति ॥ १११ ॥

नाश इति । अर्थात् परिमाणस्य । न चावयव-
नाशः कथं परिमाणनाशकः सत्यवयवविनि चिचतु-
रपरमाणुविश्लेषे तदुपचये चावयविनः प्रत्यभिज्ञाने
ऽपि परिमाणान्तरस्य प्रत्यक्षसिद्धत्वादिति वाच्यं ।
परमाणुविश्लेषे द्वाणुकस्य नाशोऽवश्यमभ्युपेयस्तन्नाशे च
चसरेणुकनाशः । एवं क्रमेण महावयविनो नाश-
स्यावश्यकत्वात् । सति च नाशकेऽनभ्युपगममात्रेण
नाशस्यापवदितुमशक्यत्वात् । शरीरादाववयवोपचये
ऽसमवाधिकारणनाशस्यावश्यकत्वादवयविनाश आवश्यक-
कः ॥ न च पटाविनाशेऽपि तन्मन्तरसंयोगात् परि-
माणाधिक्यं स्यादिति वाच्यं । तत्रापि वेमाद्यभिघा-
तेन समवायिकारणतन्तुसंयोगनाशात् पटनाशस्यावश्य-

भाषा० सङ्ख्यावत्तु पृथक् स्यात् पृथक्प्रत्ययकारणं ॥ ११२ ॥

सिद्धा० कत्वात् ॥ किञ्च तन्वन्तरस्य तत्पटावयवत्वे पूर्वं
तत्पट एव न स्यात् । तत्तन्तुरूपकारणाभावात् ।
तत्तन्तोरवयवत्वाभावे च न तेन परिमाणाधिक्यं सं-
युक्तद्रव्यान्तरवत् । तस्मात् तत्र तन्वन्तरसंयोगे सति
पूर्वपटमात्रसातः पटान्तरोत्पत्तिरित्यवश्यं स्वीकार्यं ।
अवयविनः प्रत्यभिज्ञानन्तु साजात्येन दीपकलिकादि-
वत् ॥ न च पूर्वतन्तव एव तन्वन्तरसहकारात् पूर्वपटे
सत्येव पटान्तरमारभतामिति वाच्यं । मूर्त्तयोः समान-
देशताविरोधात् । एकदा नामाद्रव्यस्य तत्रानुपलभ्य
वाधितत्वाच्च । पूर्वद्रव्यस्य प्रतिबन्धकस्य विनाशे द्रव्या-
न्तरोत्पत्तिरित्यवश्यं गभ्युपेयत्वात् ॥

पृथक्कारणं निरूपयति । सङ्ख्यावदिति । पृथक्-
प्रत्ययामाधारणं कारणं पृथक् । तन्नित्यतादिकं सङ्ख्या-
वत् । यथा हि नित्येषु एकत्वं नित्यं अनित्येऽनित्यं
अनित्यमेकत्वं आश्रयद्वितीयक्षणेनोत्पद्यते आश्रयना-
शान्नश्यति तथैकपृथक्त्वमपि । द्वित्वादिवद् द्विपृथक्ता-
दिकमपीत्यर्थः ॥ तन्वयमस्मात् पृथग् इत्यादावन्यो-
न्याभावो भासते तत् कथं पृथक्त्वं गुणान्तरं स्वीक्रियते
न चास्तु पृथक्त्वं न तन्न्योन्याभाव इति वाच्यं । रूपं
न घट इति प्रतीत्यभापत्तेः ॥ ११२ ॥

भाषा० अन्योन्याभावतो नास्य चरितार्थत्वमुच्यते ।

अस्मात् पृथगिदं नेति प्रतीतिर्चि विलक्षणा ॥ ११३ ॥

अप्राप्तयोस्तु या प्राप्तिः सैव संयोग ईरितः ।

कीर्त्तितस्त्रिविधस्त्वेव आद्योऽन्यतरकर्मजः ॥ ११४ ॥

तयोभयक्रियाजन्यो भवेत् संयोगजोऽपरः ।

आदिमः श्येनशैलादिसंयोगः परिकीर्त्तितः ॥ ११५ ॥

मेषयोः सन्निपातो यः स द्वितीय उदाहृतः ।

सिद्धा० न हि रूपे घटावधिकं पृथक्कं गुणान्तरमस्ति न वा

घटे घटावधिकपृथक्कमस्ति येन परम्परासम्बन्धः कस्य
इत्यत आह । अन्योन्याभावत इति ॥ विलक्षणेति ॥

ननु शब्दवैलक्षण्यमेव न त्वर्थवैलक्षण्यमिति चेत् । न । वि-
नार्यभेदं घटात् पृथग् इतिवद् घटो नेत्यत्रापि पञ्चमी
स्यात् । तस्माद् यदर्थकयोगे पञ्चमी सोऽर्थो नञर्थो
ऽन्योन्याभावतो भिन्नो गुणान्तरं कस्यत इति ॥ ११३ ॥

संयोगं निरूपयति । अप्राप्तयोरिति । तं विभजते ।
कीर्त्तित इति । एव संयोगः ॥ ११४ ॥

सन्निपातः संयोगो द्वितीय उभयकर्मजः । द्वितीय
इति संयोगज इत्यर्थः । द्वितीयः स्यादिति पूर्वोक्ता-
न्वितं ॥ ११५ ॥

आदिमः अभिघातः । द्वितीयो मोदनाख्यः सं-
योग इति ॥ विभक्तप्रत्ययकारणं विभागं निरूपयति ।

भाषा• कपालतरुसंयोगात् संयोगस्तरुकुम्भयोः ॥ ११६ ॥
 तृतीयः स्यात् कर्मजोऽपि द्विधैव परिकीर्तितः ।
 अभिघातो नोदनञ्च शब्दचेतुरिच्छादिभः ॥ ११७ ॥
 शब्दाचेतुर्द्वितीयः स्याद्विभागोऽपि त्रिधा भवेत् ।
 एककर्मोद्भवस्त्वाद्यो द्वयकर्मोद्भवोऽपरः ॥ ११८ ॥
 विभागजस्तृतीयः स्यात् तृतीयोऽपि द्विधा भवेत् ।

मिड्डा• विभाग इति ॥ एककर्मोति । उदाहरणमु ज्येष्ठैस्तु वि-
 भागादिकं पूर्ववदोद्यं ॥ ११६ ॥ ११७ ॥ ११८ ॥

तृतीयो विभागजः कारणमात्रविभागजन्यः का-
 रणाकारणविभागजन्यश्चेति । आद्यस्मावत् । यत्र
 कपाले कर्म । ततः कपालद्वयविभागः । ततो घटार-
 म्भकसंयोगनाशः । ततो घटमात्रः । ततस्तेन कपाल-
 विभागेन सकर्षणा कपालस्य देशान्तरविभागो जन्यते ।
 ततो देशान्तरसंयोगनाशः । तत उत्तरदेशसंयोगः ।
 ततः कर्ममात्र इति ॥ न च तेन कर्मणैव कथं देशा-
 न्तरविभागो न जन्यत इति वाच्यं । एकस्य कर्मण
 आरम्भकसंयोगप्रतिद्वन्द्विविभागजनकत्वस्यानारम्भकसं-
 योगप्रतिद्वन्द्विविभागजनकत्वविरोधात् । अन्यथा वि-
 कमलकमलकुशलभङ्गप्रमत्तात् । तस्माद्यदीदमनारम्भ-
 कसंयोगप्रतिद्वन्द्विविभागं जनयेत् तदा ऽऽरम्भकसंयो-
 गप्रतिद्वन्द्विविभागं न जनयेत् । न च कारणविभागे-

भाषा० चेतुमात्रविभागेत्यो चेतुचेतुविभागजः ॥ ११८ ॥

परत्वच्चापरत्वञ्च द्विविधं परिकीर्तितं।

दैशिकं कालिकच्चापि मूर्त्त एव तु दैशिकं ॥ १२० ॥

परत्वं सूर्य्यसंयोगभूयस्त्वज्ञानतो भवेत्।

अपरत्वं तदप्यत्वबुद्धिः स्यादिति रितं ॥ १२१ ॥

सिद्धा० नैव द्रव्यमात्रात् पूर्वं कुतो देशान्तरविभागो न जन्यत
इति वाच्यं। आरम्भकसंयोगप्रतिदन्दिविभागवतोऽव-
यवस्य सति द्रव्ये देशान्तरविभागासम्भवात्। यत्र
हस्तक्रियया हस्ततद्विभागः ततः शरीरेऽपि विभक्त-
प्रत्ययो भवति। तत्र च शरीरतद्विभागे हस्तक्रिया न
कारणं। व्यधिकरणत्वाच्छरीरे तु क्रिया नास्ति। अव-
यविकर्माणो यावदवयवकर्मानियतत्वात्। अतस्तत्र कार-
णाकारणविभागेन कार्याकार्यविभागो जन्यत इति।
अत एव विभागो गुणान्तरं। अन्यथा शरीरे विभक्तप्र-
त्ययो न स्यात्। अतः संयोगमात्रेण विभागो नान्यथा-
सिद्धो भवति ॥ ११८ ॥

परापरव्यवहारनिमित्ते परत्वापरत्वे निरूपयति।

परत्वच्चेति। दैशिकमिति ॥ १२० ॥

दैशिकपरत्वं बहुतरसूर्य्यसंयोगान्तरितत्वज्ञानादु-
त्पद्यते। एवं तदन्वीयस्त्वज्ञानादपरत्वमुत्पद्यते। अत्रा-
वधित्वार्थद्वितीयापेक्षा। यथा पाटसिपुषात कागो-

भाषा० तयोरसमवायी तु दिक्संयोगस्तदाश्रये ।

दिवाकरपरिस्पन्दपूर्वैत्यन्नत्वबुद्धितः ॥ १२२ ॥

परत्वमपरत्वन्तु तदनन्तरबुद्धितः ।

अत्र त्वसमवायी स्यात् संयोगः कालपिण्डयोः ॥ १२३ ॥

अपेक्षाबुद्धिनाशेन नाशस्त्वेषामुदाहृतः ।

बुद्धेः प्रकारः प्रागेव प्रायशोऽपि निरूपितः ॥ १२४ ॥

अथावशिष्टोऽप्यपरः प्रकारः परिदर्श्यते ।

अप्रमा च प्रमा चेति ज्ञानं द्विविधमुच्यते ॥ १२५ ॥

तच्छून्ये तन्मतिर्यी स्यादप्रमा सा निरूपिता ।

सिद्धा० मपेक्ष्य प्रयागः परः । पाटलिपुत्रात् कुरुक्षेत्रमपेक्ष्य
प्रयागोऽपर इति ॥ १२२ ॥

तयोर्दैशिकपरत्वापरत्वयोः । असमवायी असमवा-
यिकारणं । तदाश्रये दैशिकपरत्वापरत्वाश्रये ॥ दिवा-
करेति ॥ १२२ ॥

अत्र परत्वं अपरत्वञ्च कालिकं पादां । यस्य सूर्य-
परिस्पन्दापेक्षया यस्य सूर्यपरिस्पन्दोऽधिकः स ज्येष्ठः ।
यस्य न्यूनः स कनिष्ठः । कालिकपरत्वापरत्वे जन्यद्रव्य
एव । अत्र कालिकपरत्वापरत्वयोः ॥ १२३ ॥

एषां कालिकदैशिकपरत्वापरत्वानां ॥ क्रममाप्तां
बुद्धिं निरूपयितुमाह । बुद्धेरिति ॥ १२४ ॥ १२५ ॥

अप्रमां विभजते । तच्छून्य इति । तदभाववति

भाषा० तत्प्रपञ्चो विपर्ययासः संगयोऽपि प्रकीर्तितः ॥ १२६ ॥
 आद्यो देचे याऽऽत्मबुद्धिः शङ्खादौ पीततामतिः ।
 भवेन्निश्चयरूपा या संगयोऽथ प्रदर्श्यते ॥ १२७ ॥
 किंस्विन् नरो वा स्थाणुर्व्वेत्यादिवुद्धिस्तु संगयः ।
 तदभावाप्रकारा धीस्तत्प्रकारा तु निश्चयः ॥ १२८ ॥
 स संगयो मतिर्या स्यादेकत्राभावभावयोः ।

सिद्धा० तत्प्रकारकं ज्ञानं भ्रम इत्यर्थः ॥ तत्प्रपञ्चः अप्रमाप्र-
 पञ्चः ॥ १२६ ॥

आद्य इति । विपर्ययास इत्यर्थः । शरीरादौ यदा-
 त्मत्वप्रकारकं ज्ञानं गौरोऽहमित्याकारकं । एवं श-
 ङ्खादौ पीतः शङ्खा इत्याकारकं यज्ज्ञानं निश्चयरूपं
 तद्वम इति ॥ १२७ ॥

किंस्विदिति ॥ किंस्विदिति वितर्के ॥ निश्चयस्तु
 लक्षणमाह । तदभावेति । तदभावाप्रकारकत्वे सति
 तत्प्रकारकं ज्ञानं निश्चयः ॥ १२८ ॥

संगयं लक्षयति । संग्रय इति । एकधर्मिकविरुद्ध-
 भावाभावप्रकारकं ज्ञानं संग्रय इत्यर्थः ॥ साधारणेति ।
 उभयसाधारणो यो धर्मास्तज्ज्ञानं संग्रयकारणं । यथा
 उच्चैस्तरत्वं स्थाणुत्वसाधारणं ज्ञात्वा अयं स्थाणुर्न वेति
 मन्दिग्धे । एवं असाधारणज्ञानं कारणं । यथा शब्दत्वं
 नित्यानित्यव्यावृत्तं शब्दे गृहीत्वा शब्दो नित्यो न वेति

भाषा० साधारणादिधर्मास्य ज्ञानं संग्रहकारणं ॥ १२८ ॥
 दोषोऽप्रमाया जनकः प्रमायास्तु गुणो भवेत् ।

सिद्धा० चन्द्रिग्धे । विप्रतिपत्तिस्तु शब्दो नित्यो न वेत्यादिशब्दा-
 त्तिका न संग्रहकारणं । शब्दस्यातिज्ञानादीनां निश्च-
 यमात्रजनकत्वस्याभावात् । किन्तु तत्र शब्देन कोटिद्व-
 यज्ञानं जन्यते । संग्रहस्तु मानस एवेति । एवं ज्ञाने
 प्रामाण्यसंग्रहाद्विषयसंग्रह इति । एवं व्याप्यसंग्रहादपि
 व्यापकसंग्रह इत्यादिकं बोध्यं । किन्तु संग्रहे धर्मिज्ञानं
 धर्मीन्द्रियमन्निकर्षो वा कारणमिति ॥ १२८ ॥

दोष इति । अप्रमां प्रति दोषः कारणं । प्रमां प्रति
 गुणः कारणं । तथापि पित्तादिरूपा दोषा अननुगताः ।
 तेषां कारणत्वं अन्वयव्यतिरेकाभ्यामेव सिद्धं । गुणस्य
 प्रमाजनकत्वमु अनुमानात् सिद्धं । यथा प्रमा ज्ञान-
 साधारणकारणभिन्नकारणजन्या जन्यज्ञानत्वाद् अप्र-
 मावत् ॥ न च दोषाभाव एव कारणमस्त्विति वाच्यं ।
 पीतः शङ्ख इति ज्ञानस्थले पित्तदोषसत्त्वाच्छङ्खत्वप्र-
 मागुत्पत्तिप्रसङ्गात् । विनिगमनाविरहाद् अनन्तदो-
 षाभावस्य कारणत्वमपेक्ष्य गुणकारणताया न्याय-
 त्वात् ॥ न च गुणसत्त्वेऽपि पित्तप्रतिषन्धाच्छङ्खे न
 सैव ज्ञानं अतः पित्तादिदोषाभावानीं कारणत्वमवश्यं
 वाच्यं तथा च किं गुणस्य हेतुत्वकल्पगयेति वाच्यं ।

भाषा० पिप्तदूरत्वादिरूपो दोषो नानाविधः स्मृतः ॥ १३० ॥
 प्रत्यक्षे तु विशेष्येण विशेषणवता समं ।
 सन्निकर्षो गुणस्तु स्यादथ त्वनुमितौ गुणः ॥ १३१ ॥
 पक्षे साध्यविशिष्टे च परामर्शो गुणो भवेत् ।
 शक्ये सादृश्यबुद्धिस्तु भवेदुपमितौ गुणः ॥ १३२ ॥
 शाब्दबोधे योग्यतायास्तात्पर्यस्याथवा प्रमा ।
 गुणः स्याद् भ्रमभिन्नस्तु ज्ञानमत्रोच्यते प्रमा ॥ १३३ ॥
 अथवा तत्प्रकारं यज्ज्ञानं तद्विश्लेष्यकं ।

सिद्धा० तथाप्यन्वयव्यतिरेकाभ्यां गुणस्यापि हेतुत्वसिद्धेः । एवं
 भ्रमं प्रति गुणाभावः कारणमित्यस्यापि सुवचत्वाच्च ।
 तत्र दोषाः के इत्याकाङ्क्षायामाह । पिप्तेति । कश्चित्
 पिप्तादिभ्रमे पिप्तं दोषः । कश्चिच्चन्द्रादेः स्वल्पप-
 रिमाणभ्रमे दूरत्वं दोषः । कश्चिच्च वंशोरगभ्रमे मण्डू-
 कवसाञ्जनमित्येवं दोषा भ्रान्तिजनका इत्यर्थः ॥ १३० ॥

अथ के गुणा इत्याकाङ्क्षार्यां प्रत्यक्षादौ क्रमशो
 गुणान् दर्शयति । प्रत्यक्षे त्विति । प्रत्यक्षे विशेषणवद्-
 विशेष्यसन्निकर्षो गुणः । अनुमितौ साध्यवति साध्यव्याप्य-
 वैशिष्ट्यज्ञानं गुण इति । एवमयेऽप्युद्धाः ॥ १३१ ॥ १३२ ॥

प्रमां निरूपयति । भ्रमभिन्नमिति ॥ १३३ ॥

ननु यत्र शक्तिरजतयोरिमे रजते इति ज्ञानं जातं
 तत्र रजतामेऽपि प्रमा न स्यात् तज्ज्ञानस्य भ्रमभिन्न-

भाषा० तत् प्रमा न प्रमा नापि भ्रमः स्यान्निर्विकल्पकं ॥१३४॥

प्रकारतादिशून्यं हि सम्बन्धानवगाच्च तत् ।

सिद्धा० त्वाभावाद् अत आह । अथवेति । तद्वदिशेष्यकं तत्प्रका-
रकं ज्ञानं प्रमा इत्यर्थः । इदं नु बोध्यं । येन सम्ब-
न्धेन तद्वत्ता तेन सम्बन्धेन तद्वदिशेष्यकं तेन सम्बन्धेन
तत्प्रकारकत्वं वाच्यं । तेन कपासादौ संयोगादिना घटा-
दिज्ञाने नातिव्याप्तिः ॥ एवं सति निर्विकल्पकं प्रमा न
स्यात् तस्य सप्रकारकत्वाभावाद् अत आह । न प्रमेति ॥
ननु वृत्ते कपिसंयोगज्ञानं भ्रमः स्यात् प्रमा च स्या-
दिति चेत् । न । प्रतियोगिव्यधिकरणसंयोगाभाववति
संयोगज्ञानस्य भ्रमत्वात् ॥ न च वृत्ते संयोगाभावाव-
च्छेदकावच्छेदेन संयोगज्ञानं भ्रमो न स्यात् तत्र संयो-
गाभावस्य प्रतियोगिव्यधिकरणत्वाभावादिति वाच्यं ।
तत्र संयोगाभावावच्छेदकावच्छेदेन संयोगज्ञानस्य
भ्रमत्वात् । लक्षणस्याननुगमात् । लक्षणाननुगमेऽपि न
क्षतिः ॥ १३४ ॥

प्रमात्वमिति । मीमांसका हि प्रमात्वं स्वतो याज्ञ-
मिति वदन्ति । तत्र गुरुणां मते ज्ञानस्य स्वप्रकाररू-
पत्वात् तज्ज्ञानप्रामाण्यं तेनैव गृह्यते इति ॥ भट्टाणां
मते ज्ञानमतीन्द्रियं । ज्ञानजन्या जातता प्रत्यक्षा ।
तथा च ज्ञानमनुमीयते ॥ मुरारिमिश्राणां मतेऽनु-
सन्ध्यायेन ज्ञानं गृह्यते । सर्वेषामपि मते तज्ज्ञानवि-

चिदु० • वयकज्ञानेन तज्ज्ञानप्रामाण्यं गृह्यते । विषयनिरूप्यं हि
 ज्ञानं* । अतो ज्ञानवित्तिवेद्यो विषयः । तन्नातं दूष-
 यति । न स्वतो याज्ञमिति । संशयेति । यदि ज्ञान-
 प्रामाण्यं स्वतो याज्ञं स्यात् तदाऽभ्यासद्व्योत्पन्नज्ञाने
 तत्संग्रहो न स्यात् । तत्र हि यदि ज्ञानं ज्ञातं तदा
 प्रामाण्यं ज्ञातमेवेति कथं संशयः । यदि तु ज्ञानं न
 ज्ञातं तदाधर्मिज्ञानाभावात् कथं संशयः । तस्माज्-
 ज्ञानप्रामाण्यमनुमेयं । तथा हि इदं ज्ञानं प्रमा सखा-
 दिप्रवृत्तिजनकत्वाद् यन्नैवं तन्नैवं यथाऽप्रमा । इदं
 पृथिवीत्वप्रकारकं ज्ञानं प्रमा । गन्धवति पृथिवीत्वप्रका-
 रकज्ञानत्वात् । एवं इदं जलज्ञानं प्रमा । स्नेहवति
 जलत्वप्रकारकज्ञानत्वात् ॥ न च हेतुज्ञानं कथं ज्ञात-
 मिति वाच्यं । पृथिवीत्वप्रकारकत्वस्य स्वतो याज्ञत्वात् ।
 तत्र गन्धवदिशेष्यकत्वस्यापि सुग्रहत्वात् । तत्प्रकारक-
 तावच्छिन्नतददिशेष्यकत्वं परं न गृह्यते । संशयानुरो-
 धात् ॥ न च प्रमात्वस्य साध्यस्य प्रसिद्धिः कथमिति
 वाच्यं । इदं ज्ञानप्रमात्वस्य स्वतो याज्ञत्वात् ॥ न च प्रका-
 रभेदेन प्रामाण्यभेदाद् घटत्ववति घटत्वप्रकारादेः
 कथं प्रसिद्धिरिति वाच्यं । घटत्वप्रकारकत्वस्य स्वविशे-

* विषयविषयताकमियतस्वविषयताकप्रत्यक्षकं ज्ञानमित्यर्थः । अनुमिति-
 प्रकारस्तु ज्ञानं विषयविषयताकप्रत्यक्षकं विषयाविषयकप्रत्यक्षाविष-
 यत्वे सति प्रत्यक्षाविषयतादित्यनुमानं । ज्ञानप्रत्यक्षस्य विषयविषयत्वे
 प्रमाकमिति भावः ।

सिद्धा० एकत्वस्य च स्वतो यावत्तात्। घटस्य च पूर्वमुपस्थित-
 ताद् घटविशेष्यकं घटत्वप्रकारकमिति ज्ञाने प्रामाण्यस्य
 बाधकाभावः। व्यवसायपरम् प्रामाण्यं न गृह्यते।
 तत्र संग्रहमासमीक्ष्य संग्रहस्यैवोपपत्तेः। किञ्चाभ्यास-
 द्गतायां तृतीयानुव्यवसायादिना प्रामाण्यस्य स्वत एव
 यदसम्भवात् प्रथमानुव्यवसायपरं न तद्वाचकत्वमिति
 कल्प्यते संग्रहानुरोधात्॥ अथ प्रामाण्यानुमितौ प्रा-
 माण्यगहे न तस्य विषयनिश्चयरूपत्वार्थं तत्र प्रामा-
 ण्यगहो वाच्यः। सोऽप्यनुमित्यन्तरेणेति फलमुखी का-
 रणमुखी वा नानवस्येति चेन्न। अगृहीताप्रामाण्यग-
 हकस्यैव निश्चयरूपत्वात्। यत्र च प्रामाण्यसंग्रहस्तत्रैव
 परं प्रामाण्यानुमितेरपेक्षाया यदाशङ्कं प्रामाण्यानु-
 मितिरिष्यत एव सर्वत्र तु न संग्रहः। कश्चित् कोऽप्य-
 नुपस्थितेः क्वचिद्विशेषदर्शनादितः क्वचिद्विषयान्तरम-
 च्छारादिति सङ्क्षेपः॥ ननु सर्वेषां ज्ञानानां यथार्थ-
 त्वात् प्रमालक्षणे तद्विशेष्यकत्वं विशेषणं व्यर्थं॥ न च
 रज्जे रजतार्थिगः प्रवृत्तिर्भ्रमजन्या न स्यात् तव मते
 भ्रमस्याभावादिति वाच्यं। तत्र हि दोषाधीनस्य
 पुरोवर्त्तिनि स्वतन्त्रोपस्थितरजतभेदाग्रहस्य हेतुत्वात्।
 सत्यरजतस्यैव तु विशिष्टज्ञानस्य सत्त्वात् तदेव कारणं।
 अस्तु वा तत्रापि भेदाग्रह एव कारणमिति। न वाऽन्त-
 या स्यातिः सम्भवति। रजतप्रत्यक्षकारणस्य रजतसन्नि-

भाषा० प्रमात्वं न स्वतो ग्राह्यं संशयानुपपत्तितः ॥ १३५ ॥

सिद्धा० कर्षस्याभावात् । रङ्गे रजतबुद्धेरनुपपत्तेरिति चेन्न । सत्यरजतस्थले प्रवृत्तिं प्रति विशिष्टज्ञानस्य हेतुतायाः क्लृप्तत्वात् । अन्यत्रापि तत्कल्पनात् ॥ न च सत्त्वादिप्रवृत्तौ तत्कारणं विमत्त्वादिप्रवृत्तौ तु भेदायहः कारणमिति वाच्यं । लाघवात् प्रवृत्तिमात्रे तस्य हेतुत्वकल्पनात् । इत्यञ्च रङ्गे रजतत्वविशिष्टबुद्ध्यनुरोधेन ज्ञानसंक्षणाप्रत्यामत्तिकल्पनेऽपि न क्षतिः । फलमुख्यैरवस्थादोषत्वात् । किञ्च यद् रङ्गरजतयोरिमे रजते इति ज्ञानं जातं तत्र न कारणबाधोऽपि । अपि च यत्र रङ्गरजतयोरिमे रजतरङ्गे इति ज्ञानं तत्रोभयत्र युगपत्प्रवृत्तिनिवृत्तौ स्यातां । रङ्गे रङ्गभेदयद्दे रजते रजतभेदयद्दे ऽन्यथाख्यातिभयात् । तन्नाते रङ्गे रङ्गभेदायहस्य रजते रजतभेदायहस्य च सत्त्वात् । दोषादेव रङ्गे रजतभेदायहस्य रजते रङ्गभेदायहस्य च सत्त्वात् । किञ्चानुमितिं प्रति भेदायहस्य हेतुत्वे जलहृदे वज्रिव्याप्यधूमवदभेदायहाद् अनुमितिर्निर्व्वाधा । यदि च विशिष्टज्ञानं कारणं तदाऽयोगोक्तके वज्रिव्याप्यधूमज्ञानमनुमित्यनुरोधादापत्तितं । इत्थं अन्यथा ख्यातौ प्रत्यक्षमेव प्रमाणं । रङ्गं रजततया जानामीत्यनुभवादिति सङ्क्षेपः ॥ १३५ ॥

भाषा० व्यभिचारस्याग्रहेऽपि सहचारग्रहस्तथा ।

चेतुर्व्याप्तिग्रहे तर्कः क्वचित् शङ्कानिवर्त्तकः ॥ १२६ ॥

सिद्धा० पूर्वं व्याप्तिरुक्ता मङ्गलोपायस्तु न दर्शित इत्य-
तस्तं दर्शयति । व्यभिचारस्येति । व्यभिचाराग्रहः सह-
चारग्रहश्च व्याप्तिग्रहे कारणमित्यर्थः । व्यभिचार-
ग्रहस्य व्याप्तिग्रहप्रतिबन्धकत्वात् तदभावः कारणं ।
अन्वयव्यतिरेकाभ्यां सहचारग्रहस्यापि हेतुता । भूयो-
दर्शनन्तु न कारणं । व्यभिचारात्पूर्वो सहदर्शनेऽपि
क्वचिद् व्याप्तिग्रहात् । क्वचिद् व्यभिचारशङ्काविधूनन-
द्वारा भूयोदर्शनमुपयुज्यते । यत्र तु भूयोदर्शनादपि
शङ्का नापैति तत्र विपक्षबाधकतर्कोऽपेक्षितः । तथापि
वज्रिविरहिण्यपि धूमः स्यादिति यद्याशङ्का भवति तदा
सा वज्रिधूमयोः कार्यकारणभावस्य प्रतिसन्धानान्निव-
र्त्तते । यद्ययं वज्रिमान् न स्यात् तदा धूमवान् न स्यात् ।
कारणं विना कार्यगुपपत्तेः । यदि क्वचित् कारणं वि-
नापि भविष्यति अहेतुक एव वा भविष्यतीति तत्रा-
शङ्का भवति तदा सा व्याघातादपसरणीया । यदि
कारणं विना कार्यं स्यात् तदा धूमार्थं वज्रेस्तृप्त्यर्थं
भोजनस्य नियमत उपादानं तत्रैव न स्यादिति । यत्र
स्वत एव शङ्का नावतरति तत्र न तर्कापेक्षापीति त-
दिदमुक्तं तर्कः क्वचित् शङ्कानिवर्त्तक इति ॥ १२६ ॥

भाषा० साध्यस्य व्यापको यस्तु चेतोरव्यापकस्तथा ।

मिद्धा० इदानीं परकीयव्याप्तिप्रतिबन्धार्थमुपाधि नि-
रूपयति । साध्यस्येति । साध्यत्वाभिमतव्यापकत्वे सति
साधनत्वाभिमताव्यापक इत्यर्थः ॥ ननु स ग्रामो मित्रा-
तनयत्वाद् इत्यत्र शाकपाकजत्वं नोपाधिः स्यात् । तस्य
साध्यव्यापकत्वाभावात् । ग्रामत्वस्य घटादावपि सत्त्वात् ।
एवं वायुः प्रत्यक्षः स्पर्शाश्रयत्वाद् इत्यत्र उद्भूतरूप-
वत्त्वं नोपाधिः स्यात् । प्रत्यक्षत्वस्यात्मादिषु सत्त्वात् तत्र
रूपाभावात् । एवं ध्वंसो विनाशी जन्यत्वाद् इत्यत्र
भावत्वं नोपाधिः स्याद् विनाशित्वस्य प्रागभावे स-
त्त्वात् ॥ तत्र च भावत्वाभावादिति चेन्न । यद्वर्मा-
वच्छिन्नसाध्यव्यापकत्वं तद्वर्मावच्छिन्नसाधनाव्यापकत्वमि-
त्यर्थतात्पर्यात् । मित्रातनयत्वावच्छिन्नग्रामत्वस्य व्या-
पकं शाकपाकजत्वं । एवं वहिर्द्रव्यत्वावच्छिन्नप्रत्यक्षत्वस्य
व्यापकमुद्भूतरूपवत्त्वं वहिर्द्रव्यत्वावच्छिन्नसाधनस्याव्या-
पकञ्च । एवं ध्वंसो विनाशी जन्यत्वादित्यत्र जन्यत्वाव-
च्छिन्नसाध्यव्यापकं* भावत्वं । सद्धेतौ तु एतादृशो धर्मो
नास्ति । यदवच्छिन्नस्य साध्यस्य व्यापकं तदवच्छिन्नस्य
साधनस्याव्यापकं किञ्चित् स्यात् । व्यभिचारिणि तु

* काकः ग्रामो मित्रातनयत्वाद् इत्यादानपि मित्रातनयत्वाव-
च्छिन्नग्रामत्वस्य व्यापकत्वं शाकपाकजत्वं इति चमाकरोऽयं पाठः ।

भाषा० स उपाधिर्भवेत्तस्य निष्कर्षोऽयं प्रदर्श्यते ॥ १२७ ॥

सर्वे साध्यसमानाधिकरणाः सदुपाधयः ।

चेतोरेकाग्रये येषां स्वसाध्यव्यभिचारिता ॥ १२८ ॥

व्यभिचारस्यानुमानमुपाधेस्तु प्रयोजनं ।

सिद्धा० अन्तत उपाध्यधिकरणं यत्साध्याधिकरणं यत्सोपाधि-
शून्यं साध्यव्यभिचारनिरूपकमधिकरणं तदन्यतरत्वा-
वच्छिन्नस्य साध्यस्य व्यापकत्वं साधनस्य चाव्यापकत्वमु-
पाधेः सम्भवतीति ॥ १२७ ॥

अत एव लक्ष्यमपि रूपमेतदनुसारेण दर्शयति ।
सर्वं इति ॥ स्वसाध्येति । स्वं उपाधिः स्वस्य साध्यस्य
स्वसाध्ये तयोर्व्यभिचारिता इत्यर्थः ॥ १२८ ॥

उपाधेर्दूषकताबीजमाह । व्यभिचारस्येति । उपा-
धिव्यभिचारेण साध्यव्यभिचारानुमानं उपाधेः प्रयो-
जनमित्यर्थः । तथाहि यत्र शुद्धसाध्यव्यापक उपा-
धिसूत्रं शुद्धेनोपाधिव्यभिचारेण साध्यव्यभिचारानु-
मानं । यथा धूमवान् वज्जेरित्यादौ वज्जिर्धूमव्यभि-
चारी आर्द्रैश्वनव्यभिचारित्वाद् इति व्यापकव्यभि-
चारिणो व्याप्यव्यभिचारावश्यकत्वात् । यत्र तु किञ्चि-
द्वर्णावच्छिन्नसाध्यव्यापक उपाधिसूत्रं तद्वर्णवति उपा-
धिव्यभिचारेण साध्यव्यभिचारानुमानं । यथा ग्रामो
मित्रातमयत्वाद् इत्यत्र मित्रातनयत्वं ग्रामत्वव्यभि-

भाषा० शब्दोपमानयोर्नैव पृथक् प्रामाण्यमिष्यते ॥ १३८ ॥
अनुमानगतार्थत्वादिति वैशेषिकं मतं ।

सिद्धा० चारि । मित्रातनये शाकपाकजत्वव्यभिचारित्वादिति ।
वाधानुन्नीतपक्षेतरस्तु साध्यव्यापकतायाश्चकप्रमाणाभा-
वात् स्वव्याधातकत्वाच्च नोपाधिः । वाधोन्नीतस्तु पक्षे-
तर उपाधिर्भवत्येव । यत्र वज्झिरनुष्णः छतकत्वाद् इ-
त्यादौ प्रत्यक्षेण वज्झेरुष्णत्वग्रहे वज्झीतरत्वमुपाधिः । यत्र
साध्यव्यापकत्वादिकं सन्दिग्धाते स सन्दिग्धोपाधिः । पक्षे-
तरस्तु सन्दिग्धोपाधिरपि नोद्भावनीयः कथकमम्प-
दायानुरोधादिति ॥ केषित्तु सत्प्रतिपक्षोत्थापनमुपा-
धिफलं । तथाहि अयोगोऽलकं धूमवदङ्गेरित्यादौ अ-
योगोऽलकं धूमाभाववद् आर्द्रैर्ध्वनाभावाद् इति सत्प्र-
तिपक्षसम्भावात् । इत्यञ्च साधनव्यापकोऽपि कचिदुपा-
धिः । यथा करक्ता पृथिवी कठिनसंयोगवत्त्वादित्यादौ
अनुष्णाग्नीतस्पर्शवत्त्वं ॥ न चात्र स्वरूपसदुपाधिरेव दूष-
णमिति वाच्यं । सर्वत्रोपाधेर्दूषणान्तरसाङ्कर्यात् । अत्र
च साध्यव्यापकपक्षावृत्तिरुपाधिरिति वदन्ति । शब्दो-
पमानयोरिति ॥ १३८ ॥

वैशेषिकाणां मते प्रत्यक्षमनुमानञ्च प्रमाणं शब्दो-
पमानयोरनुमानविधयैव प्रामाण्यं । तथा हि दण्डेन
गामभ्याजेत्यादिपदानि वैदिकपदानि वा तात्पर्य-

भाषा० तन्न सम्यग्विना व्याप्तिबोधं शब्दादिवोधतः ॥ १४० ॥

द्वैविध्यन्तु भवेद् व्याप्तेरन्वयव्यतिरेकतः ।

सिद्धा० विषयस्मारितपदार्थसंसर्गज्ञानपूर्वकानि आकाङ्क्षादि-
मत्पदकदम्बत्वाद् घटमानयेतिपदकदम्बवत् । यदा
एते पदार्था मिथः संसर्गवन्तः योग्यतादिमत्पदोप-
स्थापितत्वात् तादृशपदार्थवत् । दृष्टान्तेऽपि दृष्टान्ता-
न्तरेण साध्यसिद्धिरिति । एवं गवयव्यक्तिप्रत्यक्षान-
न्तरं गवयपदं गवयत्वप्रवृत्तिनिमित्तकं* असति वृत्त्य-
न्तरे वृद्धैस्तत्र प्रयुज्यमानत्वात् । यथा गोपदं गोत्व-
प्रवृत्तिनिमित्तकं । यदा गवयपदं सप्रवृत्तिनिमित्तकं
साधुपदत्वाद् इत्यनुमानेन पक्षधर्माभावत्वाद् गवयत्वप्र-
वृत्तिनिमित्तकं भासते तन्नातं दूषयति । तन्न सम्यगिति॥
विना व्याप्तिज्ञानं शब्दादितो बोधस्यानुभविकत्वात् ।
न हि सर्वत्र शब्दश्रवणाद्यनन्तरं व्याप्तिज्ञाने मानम-
स्तीति । किञ्च सर्वत्र शब्दस्थले यदि व्याप्तिज्ञानं
कल्प्यते तदा सर्वत्रानुमित्यस्थले पदज्ञानं कल्पयित्वा
शब्दबोध एव किं न स्वीक्रियत इति ॥ १४० ॥

द्वैविध्यमिति । अनुमानं हि त्रिविधं केवलान्वयि-
केवलव्यतिरेकान्वयव्यतिरेकिभेदात् । तत्रामहिपक्षः
केवलान्वयी । यथा ज्ञेयं अभिधेयादित्यादौ । तत्र
हि सर्वस्यैव ज्ञेयत्वाद् विपचासत्त्वं ॥ ननु सर्वेषां

* गवयत्वान्विते गवयमित्यर्थः ॥

भाषा० अन्वयव्याप्तिरुक्तैव व्यतिरेकादथोच्यते ॥ १४१ ॥
साध्याभावव्यापकत्वं हेत्वभावस्य यद्भवेत् ।

सिद्धा० धर्माणां व्यावृत्तत्वात् केवलान्वयसिद्धिरिति चेन्न ।
व्यावृत्तत्वस्य सर्वसाधारण्ये तस्यैव केवलान्वयित्वात् ॥
किञ्च वृत्तिमदत्यन्ताभावाप्रतियोगित्वं केवलान्व-
यित्वं । तच्च गगणाभावादौ प्रसिद्धं ॥ असत्सपक्षः
केवलव्यतिरेकी । यथा पृथिवी इतरेभ्यो भिद्यते
गन्धवत्त्वादित्यादौ । तत्र हि जलादित्रयोदशभेदस्य
पूर्वमनिश्चिततया निश्चितसाध्यवतः सपक्षस्याभाव
इति ॥ सत्सपक्षविपक्षोऽन्वयव्यतिरेकी । यथा वह्निमान्
धूमादित्यादौ । तत्र सपक्षस्य महानसादेर्विपक्षस्य जल-
प्रदादेशे सत्त्वादिति ॥ १४१ ॥

तच्च व्यतिरेकिणि व्यतिरेकव्याप्तिज्ञानं कारणं
तदर्थं व्यतिरेकव्याप्तिं निर्वर्त्ति । साध्याभावव्यापकत्वं
हेत्वभावस्य यद्भवेद् इति । साध्याभावव्यापकीभूता-
भावप्रतियोगित्वमित्यर्थः । अत्रेदं बोध्यं । येन सम्ब-
न्धेन यत्र येन रूपेण व्यापकता गृह्यते तत्सम्बन्धा-
वच्छिन्नप्रतियोगिताकतदुर्मावच्छिन्नाभाववत्ताज्ञानाद्
यत्सम्बन्धेन यदुर्मावच्छिन्नस्य व्याप्यता गृह्यते त-
त्सम्बन्धावच्छिन्नप्रतियोगिताकतदुर्मावच्छिन्नाभावस्य
सिद्धिः । इत्यञ्च यत्र विशेषणतादिसम्बन्धेनेतरत्वव्याप-

भाषा० अर्थापत्तेस्तु नैवेद्य प्रमाणान्तरतेष्यते ॥ १४२ ॥

सिद्धा० कर्त्तुं गन्धाभावे गृह्णाते तत्र गन्धाभावाभावेनेतरस्या-
त्यन्ताभावः सिध्यति। यत्र तु तादात्म्यसम्बन्धेनेतरस्या-
पकता गृह्णाते तत्र तादात्म्यसम्बन्धेनेतरस्याभावः सि-
ध्यति। स एवान्योन्याभावः॥ एवं यत्र संयोगसम्बन्धेन धूमं
प्रति संयोगसम्बन्धेन वज्रेर्व्यापकता गृह्णाते तत्र संयोग-
सम्बन्धावच्छिन्नप्रतियोगिताकवद्भावेन जलहृदे सं-
योगसम्बन्धावच्छिन्नप्रतियोगिताकधूमाभावः सिध्यति।
अत्र च व्यतिरेकव्याप्तिग्रहे व्यतिरेकसहचारज्ञानं का-
रणं। केचित्तु व्यतिरेकसहचारेणान्वयव्याप्तिरेव गृह्णाते
न तु व्यतिरेकव्याप्तिज्ञानं कारणं। यत्र व्यतिरेकसह-
चाराव्याप्तिग्रहस्तत्र व्यतिरेकीत्युच्यते। साध्यप्रसिद्धिस्तु
घटादावेव जायतां पश्चात् पृथिवीत्वावच्छेदेन साध्यत
इति वदन्ति ॥

अर्थापत्तेस्त्विति। अर्थापत्तिं प्रमाणान्तरं मन्यन्ते
केचन। तथा हि यत्र देवदत्तस्य शतवर्षजीवित्वं ज्योतिः-
शास्त्रादवगतं जीविनो गृह्णामन्त्यश्च प्रत्यक्षादवगतं तत्र
शतवर्षजीवित्वान्यथानुपपत्त्या वह्निःसत्त्वं कल्पते तद-
नुमानेन गतार्थत्वाच्चेष्यते तथाहि जीवित्वस्य वह्निः-
सत्त्वगृह्णामन्त्यान्यतरव्याप्यत्वं गृहीतं। तत्रान्यतरसिद्धौ
जायमानायां गृह्णामन्तवाधा वह्निःसत्त्वमनुमितौ भासते।

भाषा० व्यतिरेकव्याप्तिबुद्ध्या चरितार्था हि सा यतः ।

सुखन्तु जगतामेव काम्यं धर्मेण जन्यते ॥ १४३ ॥

अधर्मजन्यं दुःखं स्यात् प्रतिकूलं सचेतसा ।

निर्दुःखत्वे सुखे चेच्छा तज्ज्ञानादेव जायते ॥ १४४ ॥

मिद्धा० एवं पीनो देवदत्तो दिवा न भुङ्क्ते इत्यादौ पीनत्वस्य

भोजनव्याप्यत्वावगमाद्भोजनं सिध्यति । दिवाभोजन-

वाधे रात्रिभोजनं सिध्यति । अभावप्रत्यक्षस्यानुभ-

विकत्वादनुपलभ्योऽपि न प्रमाणान्तरं । किञ्चानु-

पलमास्याज्ञानस्य हेतुत्वे ज्ञानाकरणकत्वात् प्रत्यक्षत्वं ।

ज्ञानस्य हेतुत्वे तु तत्राप्यनुपलभ्यान्तरापेक्षेत्यनवस्था ।

चेष्टापि प्रमाणान्तरं न । तस्याः सङ्केतयादृकशब्द-

स्मारकत्वेन लिप्यादिसमशीलत्वाच्छब्द एवान्तर्भावात् ।

यत्र तु व्याख्यादिग्रहस्तत्रानुमितिरेवेति ॥ १४५ ॥

सुखं निरूपयति । सुखन्तु जगतामेव काम्यं धर्मेण

जन्यम् इति । काम्यमभिलाषविषयः । धर्मेति धर्मत्वेन

सुखत्वेन कार्यकारणभाव इत्यर्थः ॥ १४३ ॥

दुःखन्निरूपयति । अधर्मेति । अधर्मत्वेन दुःखत्वेन

कार्यकारणभाव इत्यर्थः । प्रतिकूलमिति दुःखत्व-

ज्ञानादेव सर्वेषां स्वाभाविकविषय इत्यर्थः ॥ इच्छा

निरूपयति । निर्दुःखत्व इति ॥ १४४ ॥

भाषा० इच्छा तु तदुपाये स्यादिष्टोपायत्वधीर्यदि ।

चिकीर्षा कृतिसाध्यत्वप्रकारेच्छा च या भवेत् ॥ १४५ ॥

तद्वेतुः कृतिसाध्येष्टसाधनत्वमतिर्भवेत् ।

बलवद्द्विष्टचेतुत्वमतिः स्यात् प्रतिबन्धिका ॥ १४६ ॥

तदचेतुत्वबुद्धेस्तु चेतुत्वं कस्यचिन्मते ।

सिद्धा० इच्छा हि फलविषयिणी उपायविषयिणी च ।

फलन्तु सखं दुःखाभावश्च । तत्र फलेच्छां प्रति फल-

ज्ञानं कारणं । अत एव स्वतः पुरुषार्थः समावति ।

यज्ज्ञानं सत् स्ववृत्तितयेष्यते स स्वतः पुरुषार्थ इति

तल्लक्षणात् । इतरेच्छानधीनेच्छाविषयत्वं फलितो

ऽर्थः । उपायेच्छां प्रतीष्टसाधनताज्ञानं कारणं ॥

चिकीर्षेति । कृतिसाध्यत्वप्रकारिका कृतिसाध्यक्रिया-

विषयिणीच्छा चिकीर्षा । पाकं कृत्या साधयामीति

तदनुभवात् ॥ १४५ ॥

चिकीर्षा प्रति कृतिसाध्यताज्ञानमिष्टसाधनता-

ज्ञानञ्च कारणं । अत एव वृक्षा कृतिसाध्यताभा-

वान्न चिकीर्षा ॥ बलवदिति । बलवद्द्विष्टसाधनताज्ञानं

तत्र प्रतिबन्धकं । अतो मधुविषसंपृक्तान्नभोजने न

चिकीर्षा । बलवद्द्वेषः प्रतिबन्धक इत्यन्ये ॥ १४६ ॥

कस्यचिन्मात इति । बलवद्विष्टाजनकत्वज्ञानं कार-

णमित्यर्थः । कृतिसाध्यताज्ञानादिमता बलवद्विष्टसा-

भाषा० द्विष्टसाधनताबुद्धिर्भवेद् द्वेषस्य कारणं ॥ १४७ ॥
 प्रवृत्तिश्च निवृत्तिश्च तथा जीवनकारणं ।
 एवं प्रयत्नत्रैविध्यं तान्त्रिकैः परिदर्शितं ॥ १४८ ॥
 चिकीर्षा कृतिसाध्येष्टसाधनत्वमतिस्तथा ।

मिड्डा० धनताज्ञानशून्यस्य बलवद्विष्टाजनकत्वज्ञानं विनापि
 चिकीर्षायां विलम्बाभावात् कस्यचिन्मत इत्यस्वरसे
 दर्शितः ॥ द्वेषं निरूपयति । द्विष्टसाधनतेति । दुःखोपाय-
 विषयकं द्वेषं प्रति द्विष्टसाधनताज्ञानं कारणमित्यर्थः ।
 बलवद्विष्टसाधनताज्ञानस्य प्रतिबन्धकं । तेन माना-
 रीयकदुःखजनके पाकादौ न द्वेषः ॥ १४७ ॥

यत्नं निरूपयति । प्रवृत्तिश्चेति । प्रवृत्तिनिवृत्ति-
 जीवनयोनियत्नभेदात् प्रयत्नस्त्रिविध इत्यर्थः ॥ १४८ ॥

चिकीर्षेत्यादि । मधुविषसंपृक्तान्नभोजनादौ बल-
 वद्विष्टानुबन्धित्वेन चिकीर्षाभावान्न प्रवृत्तिरिति
 भावः । कृतिसाध्यताज्ञानादिव बलवद्विष्टाननुबन्धित्व-
 ज्ञानमपि स्वतन्त्रान्वयव्यतिरेकात् प्रवृत्तौ कारणमि-
 त्यपि वदन्ति ॥ कार्यताज्ञानं प्रवर्त्तकमिति गुरवः ।
 तथाहि ज्ञानस्य प्रवृत्तौ जननीयायां चिकीर्षातिरिक्तं
 नापेक्षितमस्ति । मा च कृतिसाध्यताज्ञानसाध्या । इच्छा-
 याः स्वप्रकारप्रकारकधीसाध्यत्वनियमात् । चिकीर्षा हि
 कृतिसाध्यत्वप्रकारिकेच्छा । तच्च कृतिसाध्यत्वं प्रकार-

सिद्धा० स्तम्भकारकज्ञानं चिकीर्षायां तद्वारा प्रवृत्तौ च हेतुः ।
 न त्विष्टसाधनताज्ञानं तत्र हेतुः । कृत्यसाध्येऽपि प्रवृ-
 त्त्यापत्तेः । कृत्यसाध्यताज्ञानं प्रतिबन्धकमिति चेन्न । तद-
 भावापेक्षया कृत्यसाध्यताज्ञानस्य लघुत्वात् । न च द्वयो-
 रपि हेतुत्वं गौरवात् ॥ ननु तन्मात्रेऽपि मधुविषसंपृक्ता-
 म्भोजने चैत्यवन्दने च प्रवृत्त्यापत्तिः कार्यताज्ञान-
 मत्तादिति चेन्न । स्वविशेषणवत्ताप्रतिमन्धानजन्यकार्य-
 ताज्ञानस्य प्रवर्त्तकत्वात् । काम्ये हि यागपाकादौ का-
 मना स्वविशेषणं । ततश्च बलवदनिष्टाननुबन्धिकात्म्य-
 साधनताज्ञानेन कार्यताज्ञानं । ततः प्रवृत्तिः । दृप्तस्य
 भोजने न प्रवर्त्तते । तदानीं कामनायाः पुरुषविशेषण-
 त्वाभावात् । नित्ये च ग्रीचादिकं पुरुषविशेषणं । तेन
 ग्रीचादिज्ञानाधीनकृत्यसाध्यताज्ञानात् तत्र प्रवृत्तेः ॥
 ननु तदपेक्षया लाघवेन बलवदनिष्टाननुबन्धीष्टसा-
 धनताविषयककार्यताज्ञानमेव हेतुरस्तु बलवदनि-
 ष्टाननुबन्धित्वञ्च दृष्टोत्पत्तिनान्तरीयकदुःखाधिकदुः-
 खाजनकत्वं बलवद्विष्टविषयदुःखाजनकत्वं वेति चेन्न ।
 इष्टसाधनत्वकृत्यसाध्यत्वयोर्युगपज्ज्ञातुमशक्यत्वात् । सा-
 ध्यत्वसाधनत्वयोर्विरोधाद् असिद्धस्य तु साध्यत्वं सि-
 द्धस्य च साधनत्वं । न च एकमेकेनैकदा सिद्धमसिद्धञ्च
 जायते । तस्मात् कालभेदादुभयं जायते । मैवं । लाघवेन
 बलवदनिष्टाननुबन्धीष्टसाधनत्वे सति कृत्यसाध्यताज्ञा-

मिद्धा • नस्य हेतुत्वात् । न च माध्यत्वमाधनत्वयोर्विरोधः । यदा-
 कदाचित् माध्यत्वमाधनत्वयोरविरोधात् । एकदामा-
 ध्यत्वसाधनत्वयोश्चाज्ञानात् ॥ नवीनास्तु ममेदं कृतिमा-
 ध्यमिति ज्ञानं न प्रवर्त्तकमनागतेष्टस्य ज्ञातुमशक्यत्वात् ।
 किन्तु यादृशस्य पुंसः कृतिमाध्यं यदिष्टं तादृशत्वं
 स्वस्य प्रतिसन्धाय तत्र प्रवर्त्तते तेनौदनकामस्य तत्-
 माधनताज्ञानवतस्तदुपकरणवतः पाकः कृतिमाध्यस्ता-
 दृशस्याहमिति प्रतिसन्धाय पाके प्रवर्त्तत इत्याज्ज्ञेयम् ।
 स्वकल्पितस्त्रिष्यादिप्रवृत्तौ यौवने कामोद्भेदादिना स-
 भोगादौ च तदभावात् । इदन्तु बोध्यं । तदानीमिष्ट-
 साधनत्वादिज्ञानं प्रवर्त्तकं । तेन भावियौवराज्ये बालस्य
 न प्रवृत्तिः । तदानीं कृतिमाध्यत्वाज्ञानात् । एवं वृद्धौ
 भोजने न प्रवर्त्तते । तदानीमिष्टसाधनत्वाज्ञानात् । प्रव-
 र्त्तते च रोगदूषितचित्तो विषादिभक्षणे । तदानीं बल-
 वदनिष्ठाननुबन्धित्वज्ञानात् ॥ न चास्तिकस्यागम्यागम-
 नशनुबधादिप्रवृत्तौ कथं बलवदनिष्ठाननुबन्धित्वबुद्धि-
 र्भरकसाधनत्वज्ञानादिति वाच्यं । उत्कटरागादिना
 भरकसाधनताधीनिरोधनात् । वृद्धादौ तु कृतिमाध्य-
 ताज्ञानाभावाच्च चिकीर्षाप्रवृत्ती । किन्त्विष्टसाधनता-
 ज्ञानादिच्छामात्रं । कृतिश्च प्रवृत्तिरूपा बोध्या । तेन
 जीवनयोनियत्नसाधो प्राणपञ्चकसञ्चारे न प्रवृत्तिः ।
 इत्यञ्च प्रवर्त्तकत्वानुरोधादिधेरपि तावानर्थः । इत्यञ्च

सिद्धा० विश्रजिता यजेत इत्यादौ यत्र फलं न श्रूयते तत्रापि
 स्वर्गः फलं कल्प्यते । नन्वहरहः सन्ध्यामुपासीतेत्यादौ
 दृष्टानुत्पत्तेः प्रवृत्तिः कथं ॥ न चार्थवादिकं ब्रह्मलो-
 कादि प्रत्यवायाभावो वा फलमिति वाच्यं । तथा सति
 काम्यत्वे नित्यत्वहान्यापत्तेः । कामनाभावेऽकरणापत्तेश्च ।
 इत्यञ्च फलश्रुतिस्तत्रार्थवादमात्रमिति चेन्न । यद-
 णश्राद्धादौ नित्यत्वनैमित्तिकत्वयोरिव भरणीश्राद्धे
 काम्यत्वनैमित्तिकत्वयोरिव नित्यत्वकाम्यत्वयोरप्यविरो-
 धात् ॥ न च कामनाभावेऽकरणापत्तिः । त्रिकालसा-
 वपाठादाविव कामनामङ्गावस्यैव कल्पनात् ॥ ननु
 वेदबोधितकार्यताज्ञानात् प्रवृत्तिः सम्भवतीति चेन्न ।
 दृष्टसाधनत्वमज्ञाय तादृशकार्यताज्ञानमहस्तेनापि
 प्रवृत्तेरसम्भवात् ॥ यदपि पण्डापूर्वफलमिति तदपि
 न । कामनाभावे करणापत्तौ सौ स्यात् । कामनाकल्पने
 त्वार्थवादिकफलमेव रात्रिसत्रन्यायात् कल्प्यतामन्यथा
 प्रवृत्त्यनुपपत्तेः । तेन ।

अयं केचिदुपात्तस्य दुरितस्य प्रचक्षते ।

अनुत्पत्तिं तथा चान्ये प्रत्यवायस्य सम्भवते ॥

एवं ।

सन्ध्यामुपासते ये तु सततं शंसितव्रताः ।

विधूतपापास्ते यान्ति ब्रह्मलोकमनामयं ॥

एवं ।

सिद्धा० दद्यादहरहः श्राद्धं पित्रभ्यः प्रीतिमावहन् ।

इत्यादिकमेव फलमस्तु ॥ न च पित्रप्रीतिः कथं
फलं व्यधिकरणत्वादिति वाच्यं । गयाश्राद्धादाविव
उद्देश्यत्वसम्बन्धेनैव फलजनकत्वस्य क्वचित् कल्पनात् ।
अत एवोक्तं शास्त्रदर्शितफलमनुष्ठानतो रीत्युत्तमं
इति । पित्राणां मुक्तये तु स्वस्य स्वर्गफलं यावन्नि-
त्यनैमित्तिकानुष्ठानस्य सामान्यतः स्वर्गफलकल्पनात्
पण्डापूर्य्यार्थप्रवृत्तिश्च न सम्भवति । न हि तत्सुख-
दुःखाभाववत् स्वतः पुरुषार्थः । न वा तत्साधनं ।
प्रत्यवायानुत्पत्तौ कथं प्रवृत्तिरिति चेत् । इत्थं । यथा
हि नित्यकृते प्रत्यवायाभावस्तिष्ठति तदभावे तद-
भावः । एवं प्रत्यवायाभावस्य सत्त्वे दुःखप्रागभावसत्त्वं
तदभावे तदभाव इति योगक्षेपसाधारणकारणताया
दुःखप्रागभावं प्रत्यपि सुवचत्वात् । एवमेव प्रायसि-
क्तस्यापि दुःखप्रागभावहेतुत्वमिति ॥ ननु न कलञ्जं
भक्षयेदित्यत्र विध्यर्थे कथं नञर्थान्वयः । इष्टसाधनत्वा-
भावस्य कृतिमाध्यत्वाभावस्य च बोधयितुमशक्यत्वा-
दिति चेन्न । तत्र बाधादिष्टसाधनत्वं कृतिमाध्यत्वञ्च न
विध्यर्थः किन्तु बलवदनिष्टाननुबन्धित्वमात्रं तदभावश्च
नञ्जा बोध्यते । अथवा बलवदनिष्टाननुबन्धीष्टसाधनत्वे
सति कृतिमाध्यत्वं विध्यर्थः । तदभावश्च नञ्जा बोध्यमानो
विनिष्टाभावो विज्ञेयवति विज्ञेयताभावे विश्राम्यति ॥

सिद्धा० ननु ग्नेनेनाभिचरन् यजेतेत्यत्र कथं बलवदनिष्टामनुब-
 न्धित्वमर्थः । ग्नेनस्य मरणानुकूलव्यापारस्य हिंसात्वेन
 नरकसाधनत्वात् ॥ न च वैधत्वान्निषेध इति वाच्यं ।
 अभिचारे प्रायश्चित्तोपदेशात् ॥ न च मरणानुकूल-
 व्यापारमात्रं यदि हिंसा तदा खड्गकारस्य कूपकर्तुश्च
 हिंसकत्वापत्तिर्गललग्नान्नभक्षणजन्यगरणे स्वात्मवधि-
 त्वापत्तिश्चेति वाच्यं । मरणोद्देशकत्वस्यापि विशेषण-
 त्वात् । अत एव सप्तमीतैलाभ्यङ्गस्य न हिंसात्वं । अन्यो-
 द्देशकचिपन्नाराचहतमाह्वणस्य तु वाचनिकं प्राय-
 श्चित्तमिति चेन्न । ग्नेनवारणायादृष्टाद्वारकत्वेन वि-
 शेषणात् । अत एव काशीमरणाद्यर्थकृतशिवपूजादेरपि
 न हिंसात्वं ॥ न च साक्षान्मरणजनकसौव हिंसात्वं
 ग्नेनस्तु न तथा किन्तु तज्जन्मापूर्वमिति वाच्यं ।
 खड्गाघातेन माह्वणे व्रणपाकपरम्परया मृते हिंसा-
 त्वमापत्तेः । केचित्तु ग्नेनस्य हिंसाफलं न तु मरणं ।
 ग्नेनजन्यखड्गाघातादिरूपा हिंसा अभिचारपदार्थः ।
 तस्य च पापजनकत्वं । अतः ग्नेनस्य वैधत्वात् पापा-
 जनकत्वेऽपि अग्रिमपापं प्रतिबन्धाय सन्नो न प्रव-
 र्त्तन्ते ॥ आचार्यास्तु आप्ताभिप्रायो विध्यर्थः । पाकं
 कुर्याद् इत्यादौ आज्ञानिरूप्येच्छावाचित्वात्सिद्धाच-
 सेच्छावाचित्वं लाघवात् । एवञ्च स्वर्गकामो यजेते-
 त्यादौ यागः स्वर्गकामकृतिमाध्यतयाऽभीष्ट इत्यर्थः । नत

भाषा० उपादानस्य चाध्यर्त्तं प्रवृत्तौ जनकं भवेत् ॥ १४८ ॥
निवृत्तिस्तु भवेद् द्वेषाद् द्विष्टसाधनताधियः ।

मिद्धा० आप्तेष्टत्वेनेष्टसाधनत्वादिकमनुभाय प्रवर्त्तते । कलञ्ज-
भक्षणादौ तदभावान्न प्रवर्त्तते । यस्तु वेदे पौरुषेयत्वं
नाभ्युपैति तं प्रति विधिरेव तावद्गर्भ इव श्रुतिः कु-
मार्याः पुत्रयोगे मानं ॥ न च कर्त्तृस्मरणं बाधकं । कपि-
लक्षणादादिकमारम्भाद्यपर्यन्तं कर्त्तृस्मरणस्यैव प्रतीय-
मानत्वात् । अन्यथा स्मृतीनामप्यकर्त्तृकत्वापत्तेः । तत्रैव
कर्त्तृस्मरणमस्तीति चेदेदेऽपि ह्यन्दांसि जज्ञिरे तस्मा-
दित्यादिकर्त्तृस्मरणमस्येव । एवं प्रति मन्वन्तरं चैषा
श्रुतिरन्या विधीयत इत्यपि द्रष्टव्यं ॥

स्वयम्भुरेष भगवान् वेदो गीतस्त्वया पुरा ।

शिवाद्या ऋषिपर्यन्ताः स्मर्त्तारोऽस्य न कारकाः ॥
इति वेदस्य श्रुतिमात्रं ॥ न च पौरुषेयत्वभ्रमादि-
सम्भवाद्प्रामाण्यं स्यादिति वाच्यं । नित्यमर्च्यज्ञत्वेन
निर्दोषत्वात् । अत एव पुरुषान्तरभ्रमादिसम्भवान्न
कपिलादेः कर्त्तृत्वं वेदस्य । किञ्च वर्षानामेवानित्यत्वस्य
वक्ष्यमाणत्वात् सुतरां तत्सन्दर्भस्य वेदस्यानित्यत्व-
मिति ॥ उपादानस्येति । उपादानस्य समवायिकार-
णस्याध्यर्त्तं प्रत्यर्त्तं प्रवृत्तौ कारणमिति ॥ १४८ ॥

द्विष्टसाधनताज्ञानस्य दुःखसाधनविषयकनिवृत्तिं

भाषा० यत्नो जीवनयोगिस्तु सर्वदाऽतीन्द्रियो भवेत् ॥ १५० ॥
 शरीरे प्राणसञ्चारकारणं परिकीर्तितं * ।
 अतीन्द्रियं गुरुत्वं स्यात् पृथिव्यादिद्वये तु तत् ॥ १५१ ॥
 अनित्ये तदनित्यं स्यान्नित्ये नित्यमुदाहृतं ।
 तदेवासमवायि स्यात् पतनाख्ये तु कर्माणि ॥ १५२ ॥
 सांसिद्धिकद्रवत्वं स्यान्नैमित्तिकमथापरं ।

सिद्धा० प्रति जनकत्वमश्वयव्यतिरेकादवधारितमिति भावः ॥
 यत्न इति । जीवनयोगियत्नो यावज्जीवनमनुवर्त्तते ।
 स चातीन्द्रियः ॥ १५० ॥

तत्र प्रमाणमाह । शरीरे प्राणसञ्चारकारणं
 परिकीर्तितमिति । प्राणसञ्चारो हि अधिकः आसादिः
 प्रयत्नसाध्यः । इत्यस्य प्राणसञ्चारस्य यत्नसाध्यत्वानुमा-
 नात् प्रत्यक्षयत्नस्य बाधाचातीन्द्रिययत्नसिद्धिः । स
 एव जीवनयोगिप्रयत्नः ॥ गुरुत्वं निरूपयति । अती-
 न्द्रियमिति ॥ १५१ ॥

अनित्ये ह्यणुकादौ तद्गुरुत्वमनित्यं । नित्ये पर-
 माणौ नित्यं । गुरुत्वमित्यनुवर्त्तते । तद्गुरुत्वं असमवायि
 असमवायिकारणं । पतने आसपतने इत्यर्थः ॥ १५२ ॥
 द्रवत्वन्निरूपयति । सांसिद्धिकमिति । द्रवत्वं द्विविधं

भाषा० सांसिद्धिकन्तु सलिले द्वितीयं क्षितितेजसोः ॥ १५३ ॥
 परमाणौ जले नित्यमन्यत्रानित्यमुच्यते ।
 नैमित्तिकं वज्रयोगात्तपनीयघृतादिषु ॥ १५४ ॥
 द्रवत्वं स्यन्दने हेतुर्निमित्तं सङ्गहेतु तत् ।
 स्नेहो जले स नित्योऽणावनित्योऽवयविन्यसैः ॥ १५५ ॥
 तैलान्तरे तत्प्रकर्षाद् दहनस्यानुकूलता ।

मिथ्या० सांसिद्धिकं नैमित्तिकञ्चेति । द्वितीयं नैमित्तिकं पर-
 माणाविति ॥ १५३ ॥

जलपरमाणौ द्रवत्वं नित्यं । अन्यत्र पृथिवीपर-
 माणादौ जलद्रव्यणुकादौ च द्रवत्वमनित्यं । कुत्रचित्ते-
 ष्वपि कुत्रचित् पृथिव्याश्च नैमित्तिकं द्रवत्वं । तत्र
 को वा नैमित्तिकार्थस्तद्दर्शयति ॥ नैमित्तिकमिति ।
 वज्रीति पदमोजोऽर्थकं । तथा च तेजःसंयोगाग्निसंयो-
 गजन्यं नैमित्तिकं द्रवत्वं । तच्च सुवर्णादिरूपे तेजसि
 घृतजसुप्रभृतिपृथिव्यां वर्तत इत्यर्थः ॥ १५४ ॥

द्रवत्वं स्यन्दने हेतुर्निमित्तं सङ्गहेतु तदिति ।
 हेतुरिति असमवायिकारणमित्यर्थः । सङ्गहे सङ्क्रुका-
 दिसंयोगविशेषे तद्द्रवत्वं स्नेहमहितमिति बोद्धव्यं । तेन
 द्रुतसुवर्णादीनां न सङ्गहः ॥ स्नेहं निरूपयति । जले
 इति । जल एवेत्यर्थः । अथैव स्नेहः ॥ १५५ ॥

ननु पृथिव्यामपि तैलस्नेह उपलभ्यते । न चामे

भाषा० संस्कारभेदो वेगोऽथ स्थितिस्थापकभावेन ॥ १५६ ॥
 मूर्त्तमात्रे तु वेगः स्यात् कर्मजो वेगजः क्वचित् ।
 स्थितिस्थापकसंस्कारः क्षितौ केचिच्चतुर्विधः ॥ १५७ ॥
 अतीन्द्रियोऽसौ विज्ञेयः क्वचित् स्पन्देऽपि कारणं ।

सिद्धा० जलीयः ॥ तथा सति दहनप्रातिकूलं स्यादत आह ।
 तैलान्तरे तत्प्रकर्षाद्दहनस्यानुकूलतेति । तत्प्रकर्षात्
 स्नेहप्रकर्षात् । तैल उपलभ्यमानस्नेहोऽपि जलीय एव ।
 तस्य प्रकृष्टत्वादग्रेरानुकूलं । अपकृष्टस्नेहं हि जलं वर्जितं
 नाशयतीति भावः ॥ संस्कारस्त्रिरूपयति । संस्कारेति ।
 वेगस्थितिस्थापकभावनाभेदात् संस्कारस्त्रिविध इत्य-
 र्थः ॥ १५६ ॥

मूर्त्तमात्रे तु वेगः स्यात् कर्मजो वेगजः क्वचि-
 दिति । कर्मजवेगजभेदादेवो द्विविध इत्यर्थः । जरादौ
 हि नोदमजनितेन कर्मणा वेगो जन्यते । तेन च पूर्व-
 कर्मनाशानुत्तरं कर्म । एवमग्रेऽपि । विना च वेगं
 कर्मणः कर्मप्रतिबन्धकत्वात् पूर्वकर्मनाश उत्तरकर्मो-
 त्पत्तिश्च न स्यात् । यत्र वेगवता कपालेन जमिते
 घटे वेगो जन्यते स वेगजो वेगः ॥ स्थितिस्थापक इति ।
 आकृष्टगाखादीनां कषित्यागे * पुनर्गमनस्य स्थितिस्था-
 पकसाध्यत्वात् । केचिदिति । चतुर्षु चित्यादिषु स्थि-
 तिस्थापकं केचिन्नान्यन्ते तदप्रमाणमिति भावः ॥ १५७ ॥

* परित्यागे इति शाश्वतः ।

भाषा० भावनाख्यस्तु संस्कारो जीववृत्तिरतीन्द्रियः ॥ १५८ ॥
 उपेक्षानात्मकस्तस्य निश्चयः कारणं भवेत् ।
 स्मरणे प्रत्यभिज्ञायामप्यसौ हेतुरुच्यते ॥ १५९ ॥

सिद्धा० असौ स्थितिस्थापकः । कचिद् आकृष्टगाखादौ ॥
 भावनाख्या इति ॥ १५८ ॥

तस्य संस्कारस्य । उपेक्षानात्मकज्ञानात् संस्कारानु-
 त्पत्तेरुपेक्षानात्मक इत्युक्तं । तत्संशयात् संस्कारानु-
 त्पत्तेर्निश्चय इत्युक्तं । तेनोपेक्षान्यनिश्चयत्वेन संस्कारं
 प्रति हेतुतेति भावः ॥ ननु स्मरणं प्रत्युपेक्षान्यनिश्चयत्वेन
 हेतुत्वं तेनोपेक्षादिस्थले न स्मरणं इत्यस्य संस्कारं
 प्रति ज्ञानत्वेनैव हेतुतास्त्विति चेन्न । विनिगमनावि-
 रहेणापि संस्कारं प्रति उपेक्षान्यनिश्चयत्वेन हेतुतायाः
 सिद्धत्वात् । किञ्च उपेक्षाम्यले संस्कारकल्पनाया गुरु-
 त्वात् संस्कारं प्रति उपेक्षान्यत्वेन हेतुतायाः सिद्ध-
 त्वात् ॥ तत्र प्रमाणं दर्शयति । स्मरणे प्रत्यभिज्ञाया-
 मप्यसौ हेतुरुच्यते इति । असौ संस्कारः स्मरणं
 प्रत्यभिज्ञानञ्च जनयति । अतः संस्कारः कल्प्यते ।
 विना व्यापारं पूर्वानुभवस्य स्मरणादिजनमासामर्थ्यात् ।
 स्वस्वव्यापारान्यतराभावे कारणतासम्भवात् ॥ न च
 प्रत्यभिज्ञां प्रति तत्तासंस्कारस्य हेतुत्वेन प्रत्यभि-
 ज्ञायाः संस्कारजनत्वेन स्मृतित्वापत्तिरिति वाच्यं ।

भाषा० धर्माधर्मावदष्टं स्याद् धर्मः स्वर्गादिसाधन ।

गङ्गास्नानादि यागादि व्यापारः परिकीर्तितः॥१६०॥

चिद्धा० अप्रयोजकत्वात् । परे तु अनुदुद्धसंस्कारात् प्रत्य-
भिज्ञानुदयादुदुद्धसंस्कारस्य हेतुत्वापेक्षया तत्तत्सा-
रणस्यैव प्रत्यभिज्ञां प्रति हेतुत्वं कल्प्यत इत्याहुः ॥

१५८ ॥

अदृष्टं निरूपयति । धर्माधर्माविति । स्वर्गादिम-
कलसुखानां स्वर्गसाधनीभूतशरीरादीनाञ्च साधनं
धर्म इत्यर्थः॥ तत्र प्रमाणं दर्शयितुमाह । यागादीति ।
यागादिव्यापारतया हि धर्मः कल्प्यते । अन्यथा या-
गादीनां चिरं विनष्टतया निर्व्यापारतया च काला-
न्तरभाविस्वर्गजनकत्वं न स्यात् तदुक्तमाचार्यैः ।

चिरध्वसां फलायासं न कर्मातिशयं विना इति ॥

ननु यागध्वंस एव व्यापारः स्यान् न प्रतियोगित-
द्धमयोरेकत्राजनकत्वं । सर्वत्र तथात्वे मानाभावात् ॥
न च तन्मते फलानन्तर्यं मन्यते चरमफलस्यापूर्वनाश-
कत्वान्न तथात्वमिति वाच्यं । कालविशेषस्य सहका-
रित्वाद् इत्यत आह । गङ्गास्नानेति । गङ्गास्नानस्य
हि स्वर्गजनकत्वेऽनन्तानां जलसंयोगध्वंसानां व्यापा-
रत्वमपेक्ष्यैकमपूर्वं कल्प्यते लाघवादिति भावः ॥

१६० ॥

भाषा० कर्मनाशाजलस्पर्शादिना नाश्वस्त्वसा मतः ।
 अधर्मो नरकादीनां हेतुर्निन्दितकर्मजः ॥ १६१ ॥
 प्रायश्चित्तादिनाश्वोऽसौ जीववृत्ती त्विमौ गुणौ ।

मिद्धा० ननु धर्मोऽपि न व्यापारोऽस्तु ॥ न च निर्व्या-
 पारस्य चिरध्वसास्य कथं कारणत्वमिति वाच्यं । अन-
 न्यथामिद्धनियतपूर्ववर्तित्वस्य तत्रापि सत्त्वात् । अव्य-
 वहितपूर्ववर्तित्वं हि चक्षुःसंयोगादेः कारणत्वं न तु
 सर्वत्र कार्यकालवृत्तित्वमिव समवायिकारणस्य का-
 रणत्वमित्यत आह । कर्मनाशाजलस्पर्शादिना नाश-
 स्वसौ मत इति । यदि हि अपूर्वं न स्यात् तदा
 कर्मनाशाजलस्पर्शादिना नाश्वत्वं धर्मस्य न स्यात् । न
 हि तेन यागादिनाशः प्रतिबन्धो वा कर्तुं शक्यते ।
 तस्य पूर्वमेव वृत्तत्वादिति ॥ एतेन देवताप्रीतिरेव
 फलमित्यपास्तं । गङ्गास्नानादौ सर्वत्र देवताप्रीते-
 रसम्भावात् । देवातायाश्चेतनत्वेऽपि तत्प्रीतेरनुद्देश्य-
 त्वात् । प्रीतेः सुखस्वरूपत्वेन विष्णुप्रीत्यादौ तदसम्भ-
 वात् । अन्यसुखादेस्तत्राभावात् । तेन विष्णुप्रीतिजन्य-
 त्वेन पराभिमतस्वर्गादिरेव विष्णुप्रीतिशब्देन लक्ष्यते ॥
 अधर्मो नरकादीनां हेतुर्निन्दितकर्मज इति । नरक-
 दुःखादिमकलदुःखानां मारकिशरीरादीनाञ्च सा-
 धनमधर्म इत्यर्थः ॥ १६१ ॥

प्रमाणमाह । प्रायश्चित्तादिनाश्वोऽसौ । जीववृत्ती

भाषा० इमौ तु वासनाजन्यौ ज्ञानादपि विनश्यतः ॥ १६२ ॥

मिड्डा० त्विमौ गुणाविति । यदि ह्यधर्मो न स्यात् तदा प्रायश्चित्तादिनाश्वत्वं न स्यात् । न हि तेन ब्रह्मजननादीनां नाशः प्रतिषन्धो वा विधातुं शक्यते । तस्य पूर्वविनष्टत्वादिति भावः । जीवेति । ईश्वरस्य धर्माधर्माभावादिति भावः ॥ इमौ तु वासनाजन्यौ ज्ञानादपि विनश्यत इति । इमौ धर्माधर्मौ । वासनेति । अतो ज्ञानिना कृते सुकृतदुष्कृतकर्माणि न फलायासमिति भावः । ज्ञानादपीत्यपिना भोगपरिग्रहः ॥ ननु तत्त्वज्ञानस्य कथं धर्माधर्मानाशकत्वं । नाभुक्तं क्षीयते कर्म कल्पकोटिशतैरपीति वचनविरोधात् । इत्यञ्च तत्त्वज्ञानिना क्षटिति कायव्यूहेन सकलकर्माणां भोगेन क्षय इति चेन्न । तत्र भोगस्य वेदबोधितनाशकोपलक्षितत्वात् । कथमन्यथा प्रायश्चित्तादिना कर्माणां नाशः । तदुक्तं । ज्ञानाग्निः सर्वकर्माणोत्थादिना । श्रूयते च । क्षीयन्ते चास्य कर्माणि तस्मिन् दृष्टे परावरे इति ॥ ननु तत्त्वज्ञानिनस्तर्हि शरीरावस्थानं सुखदुःखादि च न स्यात् ज्ञानेन च सर्वेषां कर्माणां नाशादिति चेन्न । प्रारब्धैतरकर्माणामेव नाज्ञात् । तत्तच्छरीरभोगजनकं हि यत्कर्मा तत् प्रारब्धं तदभिप्रायमेव नाभुक्तमिति वचनमिति ॥ १६२ ॥

भाषा० शब्दो ध्वनिश्च वर्णश्च मृदङ्गादिभवो ध्वनिः ।
 कण्ठसंयोगादिजन्या वर्णास्ते कादयो गताः ॥ १६३ ॥
 सर्वः शब्दो नभोवृत्तिः ओत्रोत्पन्नस्तु गृह्यते ।
 वीचीतरङ्गन्यायेन तदुत्पत्तिस्तु कीर्त्तिता ॥ १६४ ॥
 कदम्बकोरक*न्यायादुत्पत्तिः कस्यचिन्मते ।
 उत्पन्नः को विनष्टः क इति बुद्धेरनित्यता ॥ १६५ ॥

मिथुना० शब्दं निरूपयति । शब्दो ध्वनिश्च वर्णश्च मृदङ्गा-
 दिभवो ध्वनिः । कण्ठसंयोगादिजन्या वर्णास्ते कादयो
 गताः ॥ सर्वः शब्दो नभोवृत्तिः ओत्रोत्पन्नस्तु गृह्यते
 इति ॥ नभोवृत्तिराकाशसमवेतः ॥ दूरस्थशब्दस्याग्रह-
 णादाह । ओत्रेति ॥ ननु मृदङ्गाद्यवच्छेदेनोत्पन्ने
 शब्दे ओत्रे कथमुत्पत्तिरत आह । वीचीतरङ्गन्यायेन
 तदुत्पत्तिस्तु कीर्त्तितेति । आद्यशब्दस्य वहिर्देशदिग-
 वच्छिन्नोऽन्यः शब्दस्तेनैव शब्देन जन्यते । तेन चापरस्-
 झापकः । एवं क्रमेण ओत्रोत्पन्नो गृह्यत इति ॥ १६३ ॥
 १६४ ॥

कदम्बकोरकन्यायादुत्पत्तिः कस्यचिन्मते इति । आ-
 द्यशब्दाद् दशदिक्षु दशशब्दा उत्पद्यन्ते । ततश्चान्ये दश-
 शब्दा उत्पद्यन्त इति भावः । अस्मिन् कस्ये गौरवादुक्तं
 कस्यचिन्मते इति ॥ ननु शब्दस्य नित्यत्वादुत्पत्तिः कथ-

* कदम्बकोरक इति पाठान्तरः ।

भाषा० सोऽयं क इति बुद्धिस्तु साजात्यमवलम्बते ।
 तदेवौषधमित्यादौ सजातीयेऽपि दर्शनात् ॥ १६६ ॥
 इति श्रीमहामहोपाध्यायविद्यानिवासभट्टाचार्यसुत-
 श्रीयुतविश्वनाथपञ्चाननभट्टाचार्यविरचितो भाषा-
 रिच्छेदः समाप्तः ॥ * ॥

सिद्धा० मत आह । उत्पन्नः को विनष्टः क इति बुद्धेरनित्य-
 नेति । शब्दानामुत्पादविनाशप्रत्ययशालित्वादनित्यत्व-
 मित्यर्थः ॥ १६५ ॥

ननु स एवायं ककार इत्यादिप्रत्यभिज्ञानाच्छ-
 ध्दानी मित्यत्वं । इत्थं चोत्पादविनाशबुद्धिभ्रमरूपा
 चेत्यत आह । सोऽयं क इति बुद्धिस्तु साजात्यमवल-
 म्बते । तदेवौषधमित्यादौ सजातीयेऽपि दर्शनादिति ।
 तत्र प्रत्यभिज्ञानस्य तत्सजातीयत्वं विषयो न तु तद्वि-
 त्त्यभेदो विषयः । उक्तप्रतीतिविरोधात् । इत्थञ्च द्वयो-
 रपि बुद्धोर्भ्रमत्वमिति ॥ ननु सजातीयत्वं सोऽयमिति-
 प्रत्यभिज्ञायां भासते इति कुत्र बृष्टमित्यत आह ।
 तदेवेति । यदौषधं मया कृतं तदेवान्येनापि कृत-
 मित्यादिदर्शनादिति भावः ॥ १६६ ॥

इति श्रीमहामहोपाध्यायविद्यानिवासभट्टाचार्य-
 पुत्रश्रीयुतविश्वनाथपञ्चाननभट्टाचार्यविरचिता सि-
 द्धान्तमुक्तावली संपूर्णा ॥ * ॥

भाषापरिच्छेदस्य शुद्धिपत्रं ।

प्रकाश	पङ्क्त्यङ्क	अशुद्ध	शुद्ध
९	२०	यविप्लभस	विप्लभंस
१२	४	सगवायिकारुण्य	समवायिकारुण्य
१३	१	जनक	जनकं
१४	२	गुणकर्ममात्र	गुणकर्ममात्र
४०	१९/१३	नक्षेत्रादि	नक्षेत्रादि
४६	१	गोचरो	गोचरो
४६	४	द्रव्यत्व	द्रवत्वं
४६	२०	वैशिष्ट्य	वैशिष्ट्य
५६	८	प्रत्यक्ष	प्रत्यक्षं
६५	१	वार्ध	बोध्यं
७८	२१	पदजन्य	पदजन्य
८८	१२	दम्पत्योः	दम्पत्योः
८६	१८	नैवोपपत्तेः	नैवोपपत्तेः
८६	१२	द्रव्यत्व	द्रवत्वं
८८	२१	दित्वादि	दित्वादि
११०	१	एथक्त्व	एथक्त्वं
१११	२१	पाठनीयुक्तात्	पाठनीयुक्तात्
१२०	३४	काचित्	काचित्
१२८	७	बहुभावेन	बहुभावेन
१२९	२	कदाचित्	कदाचित्
१४९	१	साधन	साधनं
१४९	१	नाशस्तसा	नाशस्तसौ

भाषापरिच्छेदस्य निर्घण्टपत्रं ।

प्रकरणं	पङ्क्त्याः	पङ्क्त्याः
मङ्गलाचरणं	१	४
पदार्थोद्देशकथनं	२	१
द्रव्यविभागः	४	२
गुणविभागः	५	१
कर्मविभागः	५	३
सामान्यनिरूपणं	६	२
विशेषनिरूपणं	७	३
समवायपरिचयः	७	४
अभावविभागः	८	२

इति पदार्थविभागकथनं प्रथमभागः ।

सप्तपदार्थानां साधर्म्यवैधर्म्यकथनं	१०	२
कारणलक्षणं	१२	१
कारणविभागः	१२	२
अन्यथासिद्धिलक्षणविभागौ	१३	३
द्रव्यस्यैव समवायिकारणत्वकथनं	१६	२
असमवायिकारणस्य गुणकर्ममात्रवृत्तित्वं	१६	३
नित्यद्रव्यभिन्नानामाश्रितत्वकथनं	१६	४

इति सप्तपदार्थानां साधर्म्यादिकथनं द्वितीयभागः ।

एचिवीनिरूपणं	२१	११
एचिवीविभागः	२५	१
देहेन्द्रियविषयकथनं	२५	२
जलनिरूपणं	२७	१
तेजोनिरूपणं	२८	२
वायुनिरूपणं	२९	१

प्रक०	पृ०	पं०
आकाशनिरूपणं	२४	१
वायुनिरूपणं	२५	१
दिङ्निरूपणं	२६	१
आत्मनिरूपणं	२७	१
अनुभूतिसमृतिभेदेन बुद्धेर्द्विविधकथनं	३३	२
अनुभूतिविभागः प्रत्यक्षादिप्रमाणाकथनं च	३७	३
प्रत्यक्षविभागः	३५	१
अथाध्यक्षे त्वङ्मनःसंयोगस्य कारणत्वं	३८	२
सुखदुःखादीनां मनोयादृष्टत्वं	३९	१
निर्विकल्पज्ञानस्यातीन्द्रियत्वकथनं	४२	२
सामान्यलक्षणादिभेदेनालौकिकसन्निकर्षस्य } भेदत्रयकथनं	५५	२
अनुमितियुत्पादनं	५६	२
परामर्शलक्षणं	५७	२
आतिशयलक्षणं	५९	१
पक्षलक्षणं	६०	१
हेत्वाभासविभागः	६०	१
उपमितियुत्पादनं	६८	१
शाब्दबोधप्रकारपरिचयः	७८	३
शाब्दबोधकारणकथनं	८८	१
आसत्तिजलक्षणं	८९	२
योग्यतानिर्वचनं	९०	१
आकाङ्क्षानिर्वचनं	९०	२
तात्पर्यनिर्वचनं	९१	१
मनोनिरूपणं	९२	१
मनोऽणुत्वप्रमाणं	९२	२

इति पृथिव्यादिप्रत्ययपदार्थनिरूपणं तृतीयभागः ।

गुणनिरूपणं	९४	१
मूर्तगुणकथनं	९५	१
अमूर्तगुणकथनं	९५	२

प्रक०	प्र०	पं०
सूक्ष्मासूक्ष्मगुणकथनं	८५	५
विशेषगुणकथनं	८६	१
सामान्यगुणकथनं	८६	४
विभुविशेषगुणानामसीन्द्रियत्वादिकथनं	८६	८
रूपस्य त्रयाद्यध्यक्षे कारणत्वं	८८	४
रसनिरूपणं	१००	४
गन्धनिरूपणं	१०१	४
स्पर्शननिरूपणं	१०१	४
रूपादिस्पर्शास्तानी पाकजत्वकथनं	१०२	१
सङ्ख्यानिरूपणं	१०६	१
परिमाणनिरूपणं	१०८	१
पृथक्त्वनिरूपणं	११०	१
संयोगनिरूपणं	१११	४
परत्वापरत्वनिरूपणं	११२	१
बुद्धिनिरूपणं	११४	६
अप्रमाविभागः	११४	८
संशयलक्षणं	११५	४
संशयकारणकथनं	११६	१
अप्रमाकारणकथनं	११६	१
प्रत्यक्षादौ गुणपरिचयः	११७	२
प्रमानिरूपणं	११७	८
व्याप्तिप्रहेषाथकथनं	१२२	१
परकीयव्याप्तिप्रहेषतिबन्धार्थमुपाधिनिरूपणं	१२३	१
उपाधेर्दूषकतावीजकथनं	१२४	४
अनुमानविभागः	१२६	२
सुखनिरूपणं	१२६	२
दुःखनिरूपणं	१२६	४
इच्छाकथनं	१२७	१
द्वेषकथनं	१२९	१
यत्ननिरूपणविभागौ	१३१	५/१

प्रक०	पृ०	पं०
गुणत्वकथनं	१६८	५
प्रवृत्तिरूपविभागौ	१६८	६
सोपानरूपविभागौ	१६८	५
संस्काररूपविभागौ	१७०	१
अदृष्टरूपविभागौ	१७१	१
शब्दरूपविभागौ	१७५	१

इति गुणपदार्थरूपविभागः चतुर्थभागः ।

इति भाषापरिच्छेदनिर्घण्टपत्रं सम्पूर्णम् ।

T R A N S L A T I O N.

INTRODUCTION.

IN the following introduction to a translation of the *Bhāṣha Pariccheda*,* one of the most celebrated works of the Nyāya philosophy, it has been my endeavour to subject the logic of the Nyāya, as well as the leading ideas of this and the Vaiśeṣika systems, to a critical review, in order to bring the discussion about the merits of the philosophical researches of the Hindus more to a point. Colebrooke's exposition of those systems, though founded on the ablest and most exact researches, as well in a philosophical as in a critical point of view, does not suffice for this purpose, as it is a mere abstract from the works of those schools, and does not enter upon the discussion of the position they are to hold as systems of philosophy.

It is well known, how difficult it is to write a history of ancient India, only a few strictly historical records having been left to us by the Hindus themselves. The same difficulty obtains with regard to the history of their philosophy, as in the mind of the Hindus philosophy was associated with the idea of being raised above change, and no regard therefore paid to the social and intellectual condition of the time, in which lived the founder of a system or his successors who more

* I have translated *Bhāṣha*, in deviation from its ordinary sense "speech," by "categories of the Nyāya philosophy;" for *Bhāṣha* means here evidently not "speech" in general, which would give no sense whatever, but "*Nyāya Bhāṣha*," speech in the Nyāya, that is to say the philosophical language or terms of the Nyāya. In the *Sabha Kalpa Druma*, "*Bhāṣha*" (under the head of *Bhāṣha Pariccheda*) has the meaning of *Paribhāṣha*, which is explained by the authoritative language of the teachers which considers the meanings of the words (*Padārtha*). This sense agrees essentially with the rendering which I have given.

Introduction.

veloped it. Still it is not impossible to write a history of Indian philosophy, if it be limited to the task of tracing the gradual development of philosophical principles and modes of thinking, without reference to a strict chronological order; for the internal nature of a doctrine will point out its more ancient or modern date. At the same time we must admit, that even in this attempt, we can only partially succeed. The doctrines even of those who are considered as the founders of the different schools, bear the marks of a far advanced progress in systematical arrangement, and must therefore have been the result of a long series of preceding philosophical enquiries.* Hence it would be repugnant to expect, that we should be able to discover the first steps of their researches. We, however, decline here embarking upon a historical research of such a kind, believing, that under the present circumstances, when only so few of their philosophical works have

* Lassen's *Indische Alterthumskunde*, vol. ii. p. 477. His (Pāṇini's) text-book continued to be the norm of the whole following time, and the labours of his successors were limited to the task to narrow or amplify his rules or more lucidly to arrange them. From his work the same effect results, as from other pursuits of the Hindus on the field of science. By a person of superior talent the labours of his predecessors were rendered more perfect and brought to a close; he united them in a system of rules, or *Sūtras*, which he condensed as much as possible. This exposition remained the standard of all later times, and formed the foundation for the succeeding teachers of the same science, whose efforts were in general directed to the correct explanation and elucidation as well as to the amendment and perfection of the fundamental work, and by whom the science was carried to a higher degree only as to its extent, but not as to its contents. We may discover a double motive, from which this manner of exposition took its rise. First, the sum total of the results which had been gained, should be condensed in the shortest form and hence the learning by rote facilitated, Secondly, this mode of exposition rendered the understanding of the text difficult and often impossible, unless it was accompanied by an explanation. Such an explanation was at the disposal of the teachers, and by their guidance alone the pupils were able to comprehend the obscure sense of the text-books. The Brāhmins, the only possessors of the sciences, thus secured for themselves the privilege of communicating them only to those whom they thought worthy of this information, and of preventing the other castes from an initiation with them. It is only in this sense that a secret doctrine of the Brāhmins can be admitted. From the circumstance, that for each single science text-books of this kind were generally acknowledged as standards, it was a consequence, that the works of the first founders and of the predecessors of the person who brought a science to perfection, were forgotten and frequently lost.

been published, and in general so many more materials are required for the task than we can boast to possess, it is more important to place an original work of Hindu philosophy before the public, and to examine the principles under which it has been constructed. For this end we consider the Nyāya in that shape, which it has acquired by its amalgamation with the doctrines of the Vaiśeṣika, since we are of Colebrooke's opinion, that both sprang from the same root, and are but branches of the same school; the one being directed more to the explanation of material, the other of logical forms.* Or to state it more exactly,—to the Nyāya belong the logical doctrines of the forms of syllogisms, terms and propositions; to the Vaiśeṣika the systematical explanation of the categories (the simplest metaphysical ideas) of the metaphysical, physical, and psychical notions, which notions are hardly touched upon in Goutama's (the supposed founder of the Nyāya) Sūtras. They differ in their statement of the several modes of proof; the Nyāya asserting four modes of proof—from perception, inference, analogy, and verbal communication; the Vaiśeṣika admitting only the two first ones.†

The name of logic, usually applied to the Nyāya, does not correctly define it. It does not treat of the theory of syllogisms and the notions connected with them, as its direct object, but only as a component part of its investigation. It rather aspires to the distinction of giving a complete system of philosophy, based upon the most elementary metaphysical notions, and the division dedicated to the explanation of syllogistical forms, is not even more explicitly treated than other parts of the system. To call the Nyāya logic, would be the same as to assign this name to the philosophy of Aristotle. There is no doubt, however, that the Nyāya has first among the philosophical systems of the Hindus thoroughly examined the art of reasoning, and shaped it into its present form. Hence it gained such ascendancy among the learned Hindus, that all of them, however they may deviate from other doctrines of the Nyāya, refer to it as to their standard in logic, and deem its study necessary for the purpose of giving a firm basis to their reasoning.

* Vid. Colebrooke's *Miscell. Essays*, Vol. i. p. 261.

† The view above given, was based upon the Sūtras of Goutama, without a reference to a work of the Vaiśeṣika school. I have since compared the Sūtras of Kapāda and found my view completely confirmed.

It is indeed one of the principal merits of the Nyāya, that its progress is marked by an admirably exact division of the topics, treated in it, and in this respect it is not only superior to all other systems of the Hindus, but even modern philosophy might, with advantage, study it on account of its clearness and exactness. Though none of its investigations has been carried on to a satisfactory end, the Nyāya has, with the means at its command, fully described the circle within which it moved. We must at the same time admit, that notwithstanding its exactness, there is one inherent fault in its exposition, viz. the neglect of all analytical method, a fault of all systems of the Hindus, which has, perhaps, more than any thing else, contributed to the narrow limits of their mental horizon. This fault, which, however, it shares with many other expositions of philosophy, for instance, to mention a celebrated name, with Spinoza's system, is rather a fault of exposition than of the system itself; for no synthesis (in science) is possible without analysis, and having well understood the leading notions of a system, we can easily trace the analytical way by which they were obtained. This apparent absence of analysis in the construction of the philosophical systems of the Hindus is the reason why so many enquirers have done injustice to their philosophical talent. For want of a clear analysis, unable to understand the aphorisms of the Hindu schools, composed in a language in form as well as in thought, foreign to them, they thought the philosophical productions of many centuries and of an ingenious people, a web of either abstruse or puerile notions. On a closer examination we shall come to a juster opinion of them, and although we find a limit as well in the range as the depth of their enquiries, we shall come to place them among the nations which advanced the intellectual progress of mankind.

That Hindu philosophy will, however, have any great influence upon the development of European philosophy and mediately of European civilization, must be denied. Why should this be the case? Although we must admit, that the philosophical researches of the Hindus are as worthy of attention as those of the Greeks, still it is at the first glance evident, that the philosophical works of the former are unfit to be transferred to another soil, while those of the latter will have always the same influence upon every rising generation in every clime and age. This difference lies not so much in the development of the system

as in the form. You are compelled to think by reading the works of the Greeks, they introduce you into the process of their thoughts, and by this force you to accompany them with your own thoughts, until you arrive as it were by your own mind at the principles of their systems, from which point it is easy either to look back upon the way you have made or to advance further. The Hindus, on the other hand, are dogmatical. They commence synthetically with a statement of their principles, yet do not condescend to unfold the train of thought which has led to them. Hence it is impossible for any one to understand their writings who has not previously, to a considerable degree, been practised in philosophical enquiries. The punishment however of this mystery and exclusion is the want of interest, felt in the study of their writings. The same doctrines which might have been instrumental in enlightening thousands, are now forgotten, or in the possession of a few who are hardly able to comprehend them.

Among the general metaphysical notions, the notion of substance is the most important one, as upon it all other notions are either founded or are closely connected with it, and whatever may be the solution of all other metaphysical problems, it must be influenced by the notion of substance.

Substances are, according to the Nyāya, the substrata of qualities and actions,* a definition, which is the right one, as *the basis of further investigation*—it is the right one, because founded on experience. Substance, we add, is in so far the substratum of qualities and actions, as the existence of qualities and actions depends upon the existence of substance; if quality were independent of another, it could not represent another, whose quality it is. The existence of substance must therefore be absolute, that is to say, not dependent upon the existence of another; for in this case, it would be comprehended, not by the notion of substance, but by that of quality. And consequently, to think the idea of substance by any notions including dependance, is a contradiction. This contradiction (of comprehending substance under the notion of quality, and therefore of dependance) was committed by the Nyāya by the distinction between eternal and non-eternal substances, because the

* Or rather of qualities alone according to the modern school of the Nyāya. The definition, that substances are the substrata of qualities and actions, belongs to Karmāda.

existence of the latter is not independent. In the notion of eternal substance, however, the true notion of substance is included, which is to be independent of time and cause.

Another question is, how a substance is united with its qualities? That a substance should have qualities, appears a matter of course, and to question it, shows a vast progress in metaphysical thinking. Although the Nyāya entered not expressly into the discussion of this subject, it must have felt its weight, as they found it necessary to invent a contrivance for such a connexion. A substance is, according to them, united with its qualities by a relation, called intimate relation, which is something real, and is neither in substances, nor qualities, nor actions. We do not intend here to analyze this notion any further (stating, however, that the difficulty is not really removed by it,*) but we turn to a third point in the notion of substance. Substance, according to the Nyāya, is not only united with its qualities by the relation, just mentioned, but all substances are united with the general notion of substance, and single substances in the same way with the notion of their own class. This general notion is rather a common property; for it does exist, independent of the mind which may conceive it, in the substances (also in qualities and actions) themselves, and is even eternal in eternal substances, not eternal in transient substances. This notion exactly corresponds with that of the so-called realists among the scholastic philosophers, who maintained the reality of general notions. Duns Scotus, for instance, asserted, that general properties (notions) were not only in objects *potentiâ*, but *actû*, and that generality was not only formed by the understanding, but that it existed previously to the mental conception *per se* as a reality, viz., the quiddity itself, which was

* For if it is necessary, that qualities require some link to unite them with substances, it is also necessary, that this link should be united with them by a similar link, and so on. The difficulty, as regards the connection of qualities, is briefly stated, thus. The existence of qualities is dependent upon the existence of the substance, whose qualities they are, but not vice versa. Substance in accordance to its notion, is independent of qualities. Substance therefore is something of itself, and also something on which qualities are dependent, and in this latter respect it is not substance, which is to be independent of qualities. That is to say, the notion of substance in this form is contradictory, and should be abandoned for a notion which is consistent.

indifferent to general or individual existence. A cause, however, was required to remove this indifference, viz. another more extensive quiddity, closely united with the first, and with the principle of individuality. (afterwards called *haecceity*.)*

In one point the Nyāya went a step in advance of most of the ancient systems of philosophy, viz., in its assumption, that the special qualities of substances are effects; for instance earth is the intimate (or material) cause of smell, the soul of knowledge, &c. They were no doubt urged to this assumption by the contradiction, which arises, if beside substance, a quality which is necessary and therefore belongs to the quale of the substance, is admitted. If quality is an effect of substance, its existence is evidently derived, and the contradiction removed. Although, however, this hypothesis is a step in advance, it is not the complete solution of the difficulty; for here again the question will arise, how it is possible, that a substance can become a cause, that is, produce something, which is foreign to itself.

Substances, as before said, according to the Nyāya, are either eternal or non-eternal. Eternal are space, time, ether, soul, and the atoms of mind, earth, water, fire, and air. Non-eternal are all compounds, or the things which we actually perceive, and which must have a cause of their existence. Thus substances are divided into those which are without cause, and those which have a cause.

There are three causes;—1. The cause of intimate relation, or material cause, as yarn is the material cause of cloth;—2. The proximate cause, or the actual union of the parts which are to form a compound;—and 3. The instrumental cause, viz. the cause by which this union is effected.

This is similar to the doctrine of Aristotle, who admitted four causes; a material cause, a moving cause, a formal cause, and an end cause. The instrumental cause includes Aristotle's formal, moving, and end causes.

The notion of causality is certainly well considered, and infinitely superior to the notions which other Indian systems formed of it; for there are already made some steps in advance towards the proper discussion of this notion, if a difference in causes is acknowledged. In the enumeration of causes—the cause of motion appears to have been omitted; it is,

* Vld. Tennemann's *Geschichte der Philosophie*, Vierte Aufl. p. 256.

however, contained in the notion of instrumental causality. All activity according to the Nyāya is limited to motion, acts of the mind being considered by them as qualities, and as all actions abide in substances, we must think every substance as a cause of motion (viz. the last cause). They did not, however, discuss, whether motion was necessary to all substances, or only to some or to one, that is to say, whether there is a *primum mobile* or not; they did not discuss the question, whether or not different motions require different causes; nor did they lastly enter into an explanation of the notion itself.* They appear in fact not to have been aware of the intrinsic difficulties of the idea of causality, which undoubtedly is one of the most difficult metaphysical notions.† The contradictions in the notion of cause and effect appear with special force to apply to such causes, by which a change in the qualities of a substance is effected, as chemical, animal, and psychical effects. Such effects are, however, denied by the Nyāya. Material causes must be understood as only the substrata, or the materials for a new union, as for instance, the two halves from which a pot is produced, are the material cause of the pot. There are therefore no real changes, but only changes of the accidental form, which substances may assume in their connexion with others; and there should not be changes at all we add. Every compound substance, according to the Nyāya, is ultimately produced from simple substances. Simple substances, however, are eternal, and all their qualities are also eternal. If this is the case, there is also

* The contradictions which Zeno found in the idea of motion, are well known, and without fully acknowledging their weight, it is impossible to obtain a correct notion of it. Aristotle was well aware of this, and endeavoured to remove Zeno's objections to this notion. How important it is, correctly to define this notion, is evident even from the influence, which it exercised on the Nyāya, where motion is considered as an act, and even as the only act.

† Vide Sext. Emp. Adv. mathem. in Ritter's History of Philos. Vol. iv. p. 339. That cause could not be later than effect, is evident; but also the effect cannot be later than the cause; for if so, the cause, being antecedent to the effect, would be without effect, and a cause without effect, is a contradiction. And if the effect would be consequent to the cause, it would be, when the cause is no more, therefore an effect without cause. Both therefore must be necessarily together. If this be conceded, then there is the difficulty, why the one more than the other is producing (or cause). These are only part of the difficulties, and without solving them, the objections made against causality, are quite just.

no change of qualities in any compound substances, because by any connexion between them, different from an accidental relation, they would assume changes, contradictory to the notion, under which they are conceived. As the Nyāya, however, admits an actual change in compound substances, in which qualities, not to be met with in the simple substances, are produced, and moreover admits a compound, in which there is a comparatively firm connexion of the parts with each other, it has deviated from its notion of causality, and is hence guilty of the contradiction which it first endeavoured to escape. Notwithstanding these deficiencies of the Nyāya, we still maintain, that it approached nearer than any other Hindu system, to the true notion of causality, causality being, according to Pantheistic, not less than to skeptical idea, a product of habit in the association of our ideas.

In passing from the general metaphysical (ontological) to more special investigations (comprehending natural philosophy and psychology), we may first observe, that the same clearness obtains in the latter as in the former. Existence, or rather that which exists (*το ὄντος ὄν*), in its connexion with material and immaterial phenomena, is much more distinctly conceived than in other systems of the Hindus. We find indeed the same material elements as in the latter; viz., earth, water, light, air, and ether, and also the same qualities; but while in all others they are only generally described, here there is made an attempt to explain the special phenomena as well as the sources of our perception of them, or in one word, we find here the basis of observation, and of the first lineaments of the consequent reflection upon the results of that observation. We meet here also with the first remarks about space and time, and even with some correct notions of their nature, and although both of them are placed among the substances, we must not forget the intrinsic difficulties of this subject, which in our times only has been more satisfactorily investigated by Kant, Fichte, and Herbart. The error of considering space and time as substances, is a consequence of the notion the Nyāya had formed of substance, viz. as the substrate of qualities and actions. This idea would, indeed, have been correct, had the notion of existence been preserved. The Védānta certainly had a much more exact idea of existence, maintaining, that which exists (*το ὄντος ὄν*) must be simply existent, without any attribute whatever, and should strictly not be even considered by a plurality of notions. The Védānta,

however, by denying the reality of phenomena, had nothing to explain; while the Nyāya, retaining the crude notions, given by observation, had no principles whereby to explain them. The most interesting point in this part of the system is the investigation into the nature of matter, an investigation which was indeed entered into by other Hindu systems, yet not with the same success. The Védānta, for instance, reduced the objects of the senses, or the things composed of the gross elements, to elements which are finer and imperceptible to the senses, undoubtedly for the same reasons as the Nyāya, viz. because the origin, the changes, and the destruction of the material things compelled the mind to fix the notion of existence upon some other natures, not affected by those conditions. But according to the Védānta, the simpler elements are only simple, because they are unmixed with others. As regards space, however, no reduction was made, and their view on this point is very like the doctrine of Anaxagoras, who also started from an original identity of the elements with space. The Védānta indeed did not confine its thoughts to those elements, but proceeded to the supposition of a substance, in which there is no difference whatever, but for what reason this supposition was here made, it would be difficult to give a satisfactory reply, and as regards the principal point, space filled out by matter, it was not even touched upon. The Nyāya, on the other hand, has examined matter under this point of view, and arrived at the theory of atoms,* in the same way as Leucippus and Democritus. It proceeded even further. With Leucippus and Democritus atoms have some, though imperceptible, extent, and also different figures and mo-

* It is astonishing, that the Nyāyikas made the supposition of such a substance as the ether, which, like space and time, is pervading and infinite. It is not space itself, but a kind of matter, filling out space, and can therefore be distinguished from it merely by a less degree of density. If so, the consequence should have been, that it was also composed of parts, the last elements of which are atoms. Instead of this, ether is some thing analogous to space, by its being infinite, and yet filling out an infinite space. In fact it appears, they assumed this notion of ether only historically, or as a part of the views on matter which had been formed previously to them. The doctrine of the five elements (ether, air, fire, water and earth) is one of the most ancient hypotheses of Indian philosophy. It is taught already in the Upanishads, and probably more ancient even than the doctrine of the soul. Hence it passed over into the different systems, viz. the Védānta, Sāṅkhya and Nyāya, modified according to the different views they held of substance.

tlons, while the Nyāya held them to be absolute units of space, without any dimensions and motions, that is, mathematical points as regards space. They are eternal and unchangeable, and while they are without cause themselves, they are the cause of the material universe. They are imperceptible to the senses, and the knowledge of them is obtained by inference.

The system of Democritus is throughout a crude materialism. The last elements of existence are with him atoms which have no qualities whatever beside form and motion. The soul itself is merely a compound of round atoms, and a deity is of course impossible. A theory of atoms of such a kind is contradictory in its principle, and in its results leads to an annihilation of truth in general. The Nyāya is vastly superior to Democritus' theory; for atoms are first conceived in their real notion as units of matter without any extent, and secondly the theory of atoms forms only a subordinate part of their researches.

The same clearness and to a certain degree comprehensiveness is met with in their psychological enquiries. The faculties of the soul and its relations to the material things and other objects of knowledge, are methodically described. The Nyāya draws a marked line between matter and spirit, by distinctly stating the notions, under which either is perceived.

The soul has, according to the Nyāya, qualities, opposite to the qualities of the substances perceived by the senses, and is therefore distinct from these substances, that is to say, as regards special qualities; for as to qualities, ascribed to substances as far as they are substances, both must of course agree. Qualities of the soul are the emotions and desires, volition and aversion, etc. and knowledge. Knowledge is produced by intellect, which is one of the qualities (faculties) of the soul. Intellect is again fourfold, it is perception, inference, analogy and verbal knowledge. Perception (*viz.* perception generally, as well of external as of internal objects), is the source from which all other knowledge flows, or rather, without objects of perception the other faculties of intellect have no materials to work upon. All knowledge, that is perceived, is perceived through a medium, through an instrument, by which the soul is in communion either with objects from without or from within itself. External objects are perceived through five external senses, these being in contact with the mind, while internal objects, and

by them the soul, are only perceived through the mind. The doctrine of the communication of the soul with external objects is very curious and interesting, not only because it is original, but because it shows a remarkable acuteness in overcoming difficulties, met with in every system, which considers substances not only as individual beings, but also as a common essence that exists, although dependent upon the individual substances. To perceive individual external substances, and their properties in common with others, it is necessary that the intercourse of the senses with the external objects should take place accordingly, that is to say, that individual substances should be perceived by the connexion of the senses with these individual substances, and the common properties by the connexion of the senses with these common properties. Substances are then perceived in their different relations, viz. first, in the relation of this individual substance and this individual quality, or of this individual substance and this individual act; further, in the relation, which this individual substance has with its class (general essence) or with its generality; and lastly, in the relation, which this individual quality or this individual act of this individual substance has with its class or generality.

This, however, is not sufficient; for a full comprehension, there are required also *general notions*, corresponding with those relations. A tree for instance would not be perceived, without the general notion of a tree, by which a tree at any place and at any time is perceived. This general notion requires again a kind of special knowledge, by which the general notion of a tree is referred to a certain tree. This kind of knowledge, though corresponding with the relations of all substances, which have both general and special properties, and though (implicitly) contained in every object of perception, still differs from the general properties of the things. It is a conception of the soul, produced by its own activity. This knowledge then is internal perception, that is to say, it is not produced by inference, or analogy, or verbal communication, but it is immediate and complete, as all knowledge by perception. Every perception of external objects then, according to this exposition, is based upon two elements, an external and an internal, or as these expressions do not exactly represent their notions, an immediate and mediate, an objective and ideal knowledge. In the same way are the objects of the soul perceived, viz. its different qualities, as aversion;

volition, &c. are called. Though the soul is the object of the mind, it is not directly perceived by it, but is inferred from its qualities. It is not necessary here to explain the other faculties of intellect, viz. inference, comparison, and verbal communication, as they are discussed in another part of this paper. We here only add, that they must be considered as parts of the quality of knowledge, or, as we would express it, as modified operations of one and the same activity of the soul.

The mind, by which all knowledge is perceived, is not a quality or faculty of the soul itself, but an independent substance, atomic in its nature.* Hence only a single perception or idea is at one time perceived by the soul.

The soul itself is eternal, and therefore so also are its qualities, we should say, also its knowledge, although this knowledge be not perceived by the soul itself. It is at the same time every where, not, however, as an infinite soul, as the universal soul of the Védānta, where all things constitute the pervading soul, be it even a piece of matter, though bound by ignorance to a state of apparent material existence, but in the same way as space and time are connected with every thing. There is a general soul, and there are individual souls. The general soul has the same qualities with the individual souls, with the exception of aversion, pleasure, pain, merit and demerit, because these qualities would involve imperfections. The individual soul is subject to the law of transmigration, and happiness and misery are the consequences of its good or bad actions. It is, however, possible for the individual soul to emerge from the vicissitudes of worldly existence by the attainment of true knowledge.

Here it is necessary to point out what place the notion of the general soul or the deity (*Iawara*, the Ruler) holds in the system of the Nyāya.

The Védānta denies a personal deity. There is a supreme soul, but this soul is all in all, individual souls are emanations from it, as sparks from fire, and are essentially identical with it. Nature in its first elements as well as in its development depends upon it. The

* How is mind united with the soul? Not by any act of either; for they are independent of each other. They are united by something without them, viz. by the power of God, in the same way, as atoms are united with each other; for these latter, although the material causes of compound substances, are not causes of their connexion.

Védānta in fact destroys the distinctions between God and nature; every distinction is delusion, and there is nothing but one All-pervading, knowing and blissful being, and even such distinctions as of existence, knowledge, bliss, are not real distinctions, they are but contrivances to approach to the true idea of the One.—If there is nothing but existence, but knowledge, but truth, there should be no difference whatever, and least of all any delusion, on the contrary, there is with man almost nothing but delusion; only few approach the true notion of God, and but inadequately; in most men there is only difference found, and nature is altogether opposed to it. Nay, this is not only the case in the last emanation of this deity, but if we comprehend nature in its principle, where all differences of substance, quality, form, &c. disappear, if we comprehend it as dependent upon the soul, it is ignorance, that is to say, indiscrete matter, it is non-existence, non-knowledge, &c. but this, Proteus-like being, of which it cannot be said, that it exists, nor, that it does not exist, is to be placed upon the soul, to be understood by it. This is to say: in theory the Védānta acknowledges but one principle, the infinite soul, in fact, however, two, soul and non-soul, ignorance or matter.

With reference to God, the Sāṅkhya is divided into two sects, the theistical and the atheistical.*

* Col. M. E. pp. 251-2. God, *Iśvara*, the supreme ruler according to Pāṇinī, is a soul or spirit distinct from other souls, unaffected by the ill with which they are beset, unconcerned with good or bad deeds and their consequences, and with fancies or passing thoughts. In him is the utmost omniscience. He is the instructor of the earliest beings that have a beginning (the deities of mythology) himself infinite, unlimited by time.

Kapila, on the other hand, denies an *Iśvara*, ruler of the world by volition, alleging, that there is no proof of God's existence, unperceived by the senses, not inferred from reasoning, nor yet revealed. He acknowledges, indeed, a being issuing from nature, who is intelligence absolute, source of all individual intelligences and origin of other existences successively evolved and developed. He expressly affirms, that the truth of such an *Iśvara* is demonstrated, the Creator of worlds, in such sense of creation; for "the existence of effects," he says, "is dependent upon consciousness, not upon *Iśvara*," and, "all else is from the great principle." Yet, that being is finite, having a beginning and an end, dating from the grand development of the universe, to terminate with the consummation of all things. But an infinite being, creator and guider of the universe by volition, Kapila positively denies.

See also Wilson's *Sāṅkhya Kārikā*, pp. 166 to 168.

Kapila denied altogether a deity; the *Iwara* whom he admits, is only a finite being; for although he assumes a being, whose intelligence is absolute, yet this being issues from nature, and is again to terminate in nature. It is very much to be regretted, that of Pātañjali's doctrine nothing as yet has been published. It is difficult to form an exact idea of his being from the words, quoted by Colebrooke. According to them he has some attributes of the deity; he is of the utmost omniscience, infinite, unlimited by time; but how he is connected with the creation and ruling of the universe, it is impossible to conceive. If his doctrine in other points agrees with the atheistical Sāṅkhya, all the development of the world in its different forms is independent of him; for it is the necessity of nature, that certain emanations are issuing from it, and returning to it after certain periods. It would rather appear, that he is a kind of Epicurean deity, blissful in himself and unconcerned with the affairs of the world.

The Nyāya is essentially theistical. According to them, God is personal. He is not, as it expressly asserts, mere existence, mere knowledge, mere bliss, but he is a substance, of which existence, &c. are attributes; for it is impossible to think of existence, knowledge, &c., without referring them to a subject which exists, which has knowledge, &c. He is not the supreme soul of the Védānta which is the whole universe, but distinguished as well from the world as from finite spirits. He is not a mere emanation from nature, as Kapila asserted, but altogether different from nature, and self-existent. He is also not, as appears to be Pātañjali's opinion, a merely omniscient being; but he is of infinite power, the Ruler of the universe, and nature could not exist independent of a God, or could exist only without order, harmony and object. And this idea is not only a fortuitous addition to the system, but one of its chief springs; for all the substances in the world, without God, remain unconnected. There may be atoms, but they do not constitute a world, they are solitary, unconnected, without any apparent difference; of themselves they have no action, produce no effects, and not even the simplest compound of two atoms can arise from them alone, much less a compound of a certain form and for certain objects, not the world in its unity, harmony, and infinite variety of forms. There may be souls, independent of a creator, but without conscience, without enjoyment, without development and without a final end, for

they are not united with mind, the instrument, by which they are connected with the world, among themselves and with the creator. Because this connexion exists, because there is form, because individual souls have conscience, therefore it is necessary to assume a God who by his infinite power and knowledge is the author of this connexion, of the all-pervading harmony of the world. This argument for the existence of a deity is essentially teleological or based upon final causes in nature. The deity is the creator of the world as to its form, not as to its matter.

The Nyāya approaches most closely of all Hindu systems the Christian notion of God, as its deity is an infinite spirit and at the same time personal, as it is wholly distinct from matter, and the creator and ruler of the universe.

It would be superfluous to point out the marked distinction, drawn here between body and soul. Though a higher development of philosophy may destroy the distinctions between soul and matter, that is, may recognise matter, or what is perceived as matter, as the same with the soul (as for instance, Leibnitz did), it is nevertheless certain, that no true knowledge of the soul is possible, without first drawing a most decided line of demarcation between the phenomena of matter and of the soul. In the Nyāya there is even an approximation to the doctrine, that soul and matter are as to their principles one and the same, viz. in the theory of atoms, according to which atoms are the negation of space. From this notion we may draw the inference, which has not been drawn by the Nyāya, it is true, but which would have been only a necessary consequence from the premises, that matter, being a compound of atoms, is only a phenomenon, as regards its extension through space. Where then is here shown the difference between the soul and the true substratum of matter? Let us see then, what is the soul? The soul is different from matter, as this last is perceived by the senses as extended through space. This distinction is true, but further to conclude, that the soul is also different from matter in its real nature, where matter is not extended, is certainly hasty, and does not follow from the premises. What then is the soul according to them? It is all-pervading, infinite, like ether, space and time. This answer, though far from satisfactory, shows, that they felt the difficulty in determining the notion of the soul, when their other notions had undergone a decided alteration.—The most peculiar notion in their psychological theory is the existence of

of the mind independent of soul, although most intimately connected with it; for through the mind only the soul perceives, as well its own qualities, as the qualities of external substances. How could the Nyāya have made a supposition in which the contradiction is so evident? For it is easy to conclude, that if the mind is independent, its perception is also independent. If the mind perceives, this perception is not in the soul, and if this perception is in the soul, it is not perceived. The soul then has knowledge, which is not real knowledge, because not perceived, and the mind has no knowledge, though it perceives.

We may solve this difficulty at least in some way. The mind was first undoubtedly considered as an internal sense according to the analogy of external senses, in order that there be a unity of perception, and that, as the external objects are perceived through different media, the objects of the soul be perceived through an analogous internal medium, a supposition, which has also been made in modern (English) philosophy. So far the Nyāya might have considered the mind as an internal sense, but they met with a difficulty, which was not felt in the same intensity by modern philosophers. If knowledge be perceived by the soul through the medium of the mind (the internal sense), why is it not always present in the mind? why does it disappear and give place to other objects of perception, etc.? Locke was surprised at the narrowness of the human mind, without being able to account for it; the Nyāya in endeavouring to account for it, invented an independent substance, the mind, which is an atom, and according to its atomic nature only able to represent or to perceive one object at one and the same time.

This, I think, is the solution of the difficulty, and though it is certainly only an evasion, because its supposition creates greater difficulties than the former one, it still gives evidence of a spirit of enquiry in the school.

In comparing the psychological theory of the Nyāya with more modern doctrines (with the exception of the latest period) we must admit, that in a metaphysical point of view there is no great difference between them. The same objections are to be made to either, the doctrine of faculties being involved in the same contradictions as that of qualities. In either case, if you are to explain, what the soul is, you have to state, what it is, independent of its qualities or faculties, and

also to enumerate the latter. Your explanation will thus point out a quale, which is not a unity, but something defined by a variety of notions. This, however, is not the place to discuss the matter, and we wished only to remind the reader, that modern philosophy in this respect cannot boast to have advanced one single step beyond that of the Hindus, that is to say, in the metaphysic of the soul, although it would be absurd to deny, that modern psychology, as to the observation of psychological phenomena, has made rapid strides towards perfection.

In passing over to the strictly logical enquiries of the Nyāya, we have to premise, that we cannot view them with the same satisfaction, and although we may make ample allowance for the different forms of language, in which they are explained, we are compelled to confess, that they are neither exact nor complete.

The Nyāya has treated the logical topics in the inverse order of that adopted by us, viz. first inference, then ideas, and lastly propositions. This order is followed, not in consequence of a different method of arrangement, but in consequence of the subjects being based upon different grounds, and flowing from different sources. Logic might undoubtedly be treated analytically and commence with the exposition of syllogistical forms. Considering argument as a fact, we might analyse various arguments, and proceeding to their elements, that is to propositions, gradually arrive at ideas or notions. But the Nyāya, far from following such an analytical course, holds inference to be a quality (or modification of a quality), different from the quality of forming names and notions, and discusses inference before verbal knowledge, evidently with the purpose of showing, that the latter in some way depends upon the former.

We, however, treat these doctrines in their common order, with no other intention than to make ourselves better understood.

Verbal knowledge is one of the divisions of intellect. The first act or the first condition of understanding words, is the forming of the name! A name is corresponding to a certain object, and this object is connected with the name by the power of the name. A name which has such a power, is a word. The clear and distinct knowledge of what is implied in a word, is produced by a third act, and is the meaning of a word. This latter is in fact identical with idea or notion, as is evident from the examples given, as for instance, a tree is a thing which has root, stem, branches, leaves, etc.

Here again is the order perverted, the name is certainly not the first operation, and the object to be named, the second, but just the reverse: There must be objects to be named, and though we may admit, that the clear idea of a subject often succeeds a name, still the object, of which the notion is formed, is the first, and we must assert, that what precedes the notion, also precedes the name.

The enquiry, how ideas are formed from a variety of similar objects, belongs to psychology, and however interesting this question otherwise may be, logic has nothing to do with the psychical process, by which ideas are produced. If this were the case, we might still have to wait for a logic, as a psychological theory has not yet been established to general satisfaction, while logic as a science has been complete for more than two thousand years. By the considering first of the names and afterwards of the corresponding notions, the real character of a notion has been at least obscured. From the given examples we see, that a notion, instead of being defined by the genus, under which it is contained, and the specific difference, is explained by a genus, which is distant from it by a number of intervening notions (for instance, genus of tree=thing) and by a specific difference, which besides its own difference, enumerates properties which it partakes with others (for instance root, stem, leaves, etc.=specific difference).

The meaning of a word or idea, ought to have been considered in its connexion with other ideas, as made up by genus and differentia specifica, and as excluded from them by their compatible, contrary, and contradictory opposition. Here, however, are genus and species raised to categories under the names of generality and particularity, being there the common properties of substances, qualities, and acts, while the opposition of ideas or terms is treated in the seventh category, that of negation. Negation is the category which arises, if the categories are mutually denied of each other. It is the mutual difference of the categories and therefore the same with logical opposition. Negation is again of four kinds, mutual negation, antecedent negation, (negation of a thing, that is to be,) emergent negation (destruction) and absolute negation. Of them antecedent and emergent negations are not logical, but metaphysical negations, viz. the relations which a thing may have with regard to its origin or cessation in time. Mutual negation corresponds to contrary opposition (*oppositio contraria*) of terms. For instance

black is the negation of white, of red, &c. and vice versa; here the one is not denied in an absolute, but in a relative manner. Absolute negation* would correspond to contradictory opposition (*oppositio contradictoria*) as is evident from an allusion to it in the explanation of a negative inference. Here it is said, that a notion is the negation of its absolute non-existence, for instance cloth is the negation of its absolute non-existence, non-cloth, or $A = \text{Non—Non—} A$, that is to say, A is the negation of what is in contradictory opposition to A .

From this arrangement then did not only result an imperfect exposition of the logical relations among ideas, but an important metaphysical error, by which logical relations of ideas are considered as real properties of substances.

In finding the logical treatment of notions by no means satisfactory, we may at the same time observe, that there are many valuable remarks on some psychological and grammatical relations of ideas which we do not recollect to have found elsewhere. These we have given in a note to the text, where this subject is explained.

A proposition to convey a distinct meaning, must, according to the Nyāya, have four qualities:

1. Contiguity, which, according to some, is the uninterrupted succession of the words pronounced in a sentence, so that for instance, the first word of it be not pronounced in the present moment, and the next half an hour afterwards, according to others, the arrangement of the words according to their grammatical connexion, for instance, that a preposition be placed together with the word which depends upon it, and not with a word, to which it does not refer.

2. Consistency, or the mutual agreement of the words, according to their sense, so that contradictory terms be not connected.

3. Structure, or the grammatical (terminations) forms of the words, which correspond in their meanings (for instance, that the verb agrees with the subject in number and person.)

* There is a difference of opinion in the Nyāya with reference to absolute negation. Some appear to conceive it merely as a negation of present existence, others as the negation of a contradictory notion. In this last sense Colebrooke understood it, (*Mis. Essays*, Vol. I. p. 288,) and this is also the interpretation of the Mīmāṃsā. (Wilson's *Sāṅkhya Karika*, p. 19.) That the author of the *Bhāṣya Parīcchēdā* adopted also this sense, appears to me evident from the above explanation.

4. Intention, that is, the meaning which the speaker wishes to convey by a sentence.

There again the logical characteristics of a proposition have been omitted, as all those points, with the exception perhaps of consistency, belong to the grammatical structure of a sentence.

The logical explanation of propositions, as a matter of course, passes over any grammatical form a proposition may assume; it treats only of the relation between two ideas, and its simple question is, whether two ideas can be connected or not.

It is evident, that in this way neither quantity, nor modality of propositions could have been discovered. We might, however, dispense with them, as these forms are not strictly logical; but not even the division of propositions according to their quality has been made by the Nyāya.

The theory of ideas and propositions is the weakest point in the logic of the Nyāya; they are more successful in explaining the form of arguments; for though the theory of syllogism is far from exact and complete, we must admit, that they understood the general character of a syllogism.

According to Gautama a complete syllogism contains five members (Avayava = proposition). 1. The proposition (pratijñā, that which is to be proved by the argument). 2. The reason, argument (hētu). 3. The instance (Udāharana, drishṭanta). 4. The application (upanaya). 5. The conclusion (nigamana), for instance:

1. This hill is fiery,
2. For it smokes,
3. What smokes is fiery, as for instance, a culinary hearth.
4. This hill smokes,
5. Therefore it is fiery.

The modern school of the Nyāya reduced the syllogism to three, and even to two members, and this last reduction appears to have been most generally adopted,* as it is in the Tarka Sangraha and Bhāṣha

* Colebrooke (Misc. Essays, Vol. I. p. 292), adverted only to Gautama's Sūtras, and not to a more modern work of the Nyāya, when he asserted, that the regular syllogism of the Nyāya consisted of five members. The modern school of the Nyāya (vide Dr. Ballantyne's Lectures on the Tarka Sangraha, p. 31), declares the five membered form rhetorical in distinction from its logical form, which contains only two members. Dr. Ballantyne has clearly pointed this out in his treatise.

Pariccheda. In this form the two premises, viz. major and minor propositions are condensed into one premise, of which we shall now give a description.

That a syllogism be correct, two things are required. 1, a general proposition, in which the subject (reason) is invariably connected with a predicate (conclusion), more comprehensive than the subject, and 2, a minor term, with which the subject of the general proposition is connected. That there is this double connexion of the minor term with the reason, and of the reason with the conclusion, is to be decided by consideration, which is the intercourse between the minor term and the reason, as connected with the general predicate or the predicate of the conclusion. This consideration is only one, and therefore the form of the antecedent of the conclusion can only be one, or : there is only one premise, by which the minor term is expressed as determined by the reason in its invariable connexion with the conclusion.

For instance : let a man from former observation know, that smoke is invariably connected with fire, as for instance on a culinary hearth ;

tise on the Nyāya system, and also in his Lectures on the Nyāya philosophy: He says, (Nyāya system of philosophy, p. 5.)

" Now, in this form of the syllogism (which we do not find alluded to in Mr. Colebrooke's essay), there is neither more nor less than there is in the Aristotelian syllogism. The wonder would be if there had been. The first formal difference observable is, the wrapping up of the premises in one logical datum. The reason for preferring to regard these as two inseparable members of a single statement appears to have been this, that it is only when simultaneously present to the mind, that the premises suggest the inference, and this simultaneousness of cognizance is secured by combining the two assertions in a period, or sentence, of which the whole becomes intelligible only when the last word in it has been uttered.... If we separate the two members of the original datum in the example above cited, we obtain the following :

Whatever smokes, is fiery ;
The hill smokes,
Therefore the hill is fiery ;"

and p. 9. " To return to our text-book. The author tells us, that a man, after having, to the satisfaction of his own mind, inferred the presence of fire from the perception of smoke, may wish to impart his conviction to another. In other words having ascertained the truth as a logician, he may wish as a rhetorician, to establish it to the satisfaction of somebody else. Here we step distinctly out of the province of logic, and enter that of rhetoric."

let him see afterwards an uninterrupted column of smoke rising from a hill, he will recollect the general proposition, that smoke is invariably connected with fire. Hence the knowledge arises: This hill is possessed of smoke, which is invariably connected with fire. This knowledge, this one act, by which there is a progress from one object to a third by a second, is consideration, from which the conclusion arises: This hill is fiery.

This is in its principal points the theory of the Nyāya of the form of the syllogism. It is essentially the same with that of Aristotle. The differences are two. The first is a difference in the form, or rather in expression, viz. that the two premises are combined into one. The exposition is certainly not simple, for the different combination of the ideas, forming a syllogism, ought to be represented in their natural form, which is the connexion of two in a proposition, and the same principle ought to have been applied to the conclusion; for if it is true that two premises must be combined into one, the conclusion also should not be stated in a separate sentence, but the whole syllogism should form one sentence, for instance, in the example: This hill, determined by smoke, which is determined by fire, is determined by fire. Yet the difference is only apparent; for the Nyāya, as Aristotle, connects one notion with the other through a third with which the latter is connected, or excludes it by a third, from which the second is excluded.

The second difference is, that the Nyāya wanted not only to give rules for the correctness of the logical operation in arguing, but to guard against false premises, and for this purpose the consideration was also to establish the truth of the major proposition by a reference to an instance, in which the truth of the preposition was exemplified. Their consideration was therefore not only directed to the logical operation of arguing, but also to the truth which may result from it, and both the truth of the conclusion, and the correctness of the argument should be the result of one and the same operation, which of course is impossible.

With the exposition of the form of syllogism the logical theory of the Nyāya is nearly completed. Gantama divided inference into three kinds; 1, inference of an effect from a cause, as if rain is inferred from a collection of clouds; 2, inference of a cause from an effect, as if rain is concluded from an increase of the water in a river; and 3, inference from general notions, as if earth is inferred to be a substance from its

having the quality of smell. This division, it is hardly necessary to remark, is not logical, as cause and effect are metaphysical notions and have no relation whatever to the different forms of syllogism. The modern school of the Nyāya has therefore not adopted this division, but acknowledges three kinds of syllogisms; which are: only affirmative inference, only negative inference, and inference, at the same time affirmative and negative. From the examples, given in illustration, it appears, that the latter includes two moods of the first and second figures, Barbara and Camestres; Barbara being the type for all general affirmative conclusions, and Camestres for all general negative ones. Here, however, is their theory finished, and we find no trace of the different moods the syllogistical forms can enter into.

It is a remarkable circumstance, that the general form of syllogism should have been found by the Hindus, and yet that they should not have discovered the different figures and moods, the diversities of which are the result of mere combination. We think, this deficiency was the consequence of two causes especially,—first, of their technical language, which although precise, is yet cumbrous and not comprehensive, and secondly, of their pious regard for every thing traditional, be it in political institutions, in religion, or in science. The Sūtras, which are the foundations of their systems, have always remained text-books, and any discovery that had been made in theory, did not prompt them to attempt a new exposition of science, but gave only occasion to a new interpretation of the school.

The Bhāṣya Pariccheda itself is a work of the modern Nyāya. The author Viśvanātha Pañchānana Bhaṭṭa, the son of Vidyānirāsa Bhaṭṭa, accompanied the text with a commentary under the title "Siddhānta Mukṭāvalī" (the pearl-wreath of truth), and he is known also by his commentary to Gautama's Sūtras, which bears the title "Nyāya Sūtra Vṛtti." According to the statement of the Pandits he lived about two hundred years ago. The Bhāṣya Pariccheda is a text-book in the schools of the Nyāya in Bengal. There is no Pandit of any repute who does not know it well, and many know the whole of it by heart. And indeed it is admirably adapted for the purpose of introduction into the study of the Nyāya philosophy. It is a succinct exposition of the principal topics of the whole system, and may easily be committed to memory. It is written in the well known Anuṣṭup metre. The style,

however, is not poetical at all, but that of the most sober prose, and nowhere is the attempt made to combine the graces of imagination with philosophical method.

The course, followed in the work, is simple. The author gives first the leading ideas of the system, that is, the most comprehensive metaphysical notions, viz. the notions of substance, quality, action, generality, particularity, intimate relation and negation. He then enumerates the various substances, qualities, actions, &c. and defines the properties common to all categories as well as those common to more or less of them. After this exposition the different substances in their relations to themselves, to other substances and to their qualities and actions are explained. In the same way the author discusses the qualities of substances, and his work is finished, when he has treated on the last quality, enumerated at the commencement of his treatise.

The commentary is in thought and language a very different composition. It is written with the object of supporting the views of the author and of the school in its controversy with other doctrines, and enters therefore frequently into intricate discussions in establishing the fundamental tenets or defending disputed points of the system, and makes use of the whole armory of the sometimes very abstruse technical language of the Nyāya.

This commentary has again been commented upon by Mahādēva Bhaṭṭa, but I received a MS. of his work too late to make any other use of it than to compare it with the text.*

The Sanscrit text of the Bhāṣya Paricchēda was first printed in Bengali characters in 1821, with the addition of a Bengali translation of the text and of the commentary. The translation of the latter, however, is rather, a paraphrase, as the alterations are sometimes considerable.†

* The MS. is in the Library of the Sanscrit College of Calcutta, of which, however, I was for a long time not aware, as it is not mentioned in the list of books in that Library, printed in the Sanscrit Catalogue of the Asiatic Society. It has two titles, "Mahādēva Bhaṭṭa-kṛta Muktvālī Prakāśaḥ" and the shorter one, "Dinakarī Tīkā." In his introduction, the author mentions also the name of his father, Balakrishna.

† The title is, "A system of Logic, written in Sanscrit, by the Venerable Sage Boodh, and explained in a Sanscrit commentary by the very learned Viśwonath Tarkalancār, translated into Bengalee by Kasher Nath Turkopunchanun. Calcutta, 1821.

Another edition of the Sanscrit text together with the commentary, appeared in 1827, under the auspices of the Committee of Public Instruction. The text is correct, but not so the commentary. It is full of mistakes, omissions and interpolations. The interpunctuation is either faulty or entirely disregarded, and the numbers of the successive Slokas are not attached to the corresponding portions of the commentary, so that an easy reference of the one to the other is impossible.

The present edition has been carefully revised partly by comparison with Mahādēva Bhaṭṭa's commentary, partly by a reference to the corrections in the copy of Jayanārāyaṇa Tarkapanchānaṇa, the professor of Nyāya in the Sanscrit College, which he had the kindness to lend me, and for which I offer my grateful acknowledgments.

The notes which I have added to the translation, are chiefly given for the purpose to elucidate the principal points of the system of the Nyāya, in accordance with the object of this work to contribute to a fair estimate of the merits of Hindu philosophy, and are therefore more copious in such parts as contain the distinguishing features of the Nyāya, for instance, the ontological portions, the doctrine of atoms, their notion of the deity, and their logical theory. They are less copious in portions which contain their explanation of the differences of matter; for as natural science with the Hindus has hardly made its beginning, their explanation is without any value. I would, however, guard here against the misconception, that their failing to explain the phenomena of matter, affected also the correctness of the principles, by which they tried to explain them. Natural science with reference to those phenomena is quite distinct from the philosophical theory for the interpretation of them. Democritus' explanation of natural phenomena may be entirely false, and still his theory of atoms may be correct, (although it is not in our opinion,) which is at least partly borne out by the fact, that in modern chemistry the theory of atoms has been adopted, although no one would admit the application of it which Democritus made for the explanation of the phenomena. The cause of this is a double one; first, philosophy is quite distinct from natural science, the latter being based upon observation and experiments, the former upon the relations which notions have among each other. Secondly, a philosophical system may have obtained the true principles for the explanation of intellectual and material phenomena, but at the same time

not have fully investigated the intermediate notions which may be necessary for explanation. A hasty application of these principles without due regard to such notions and to the results of natural science, is very apt to throw discredit upon the previous researches by which a system arrived at its principles, and also upon philosophy itself.

To mark the more the method of the philosophical discussion of the Nyāya, I have generally preferred to give their interpretation in their own words, and therefore made large extracts from the commentary in as literal a translation as possible, which I hope, will be found also useful to the student of the Nyāya in general, as facilitating the reading of the commentary and the understanding of the technical language of the Nyāya.

DIVISION OF THE CATEGORIES OF THE NYA'YA PHILOSOPHY.

SALUTATION TO GANE'SA.

1. To Krishna, radiant like the new cloud, the thief of the clothes of the milkmaids, to him, who is the seed of the tree of the world, be adoration.

2. 'There are seven categories,' substance, quality, action, generality, particularity, intimate relation and negation.

1. Padārtha is explained in verse 13, as that which is object of knowledge, the commentary adds object of proof, of nomination ; but as this applies to every idea, the definition is too wide, and ought to have been restricted to the most general objects of knowledge.

I have followed Colbrooke in translating Padārtha with category, although that term somewhat differs from the idea which Aristotle expresses by the same. According to him, categories are the most extensive classes of what is denoted by the simple word (the word in no connexion with another), Cat. 2. τῶν κατὰ μηδεμίαν συμπλοκὴν λεγόμενων ἕκαστον ἥτοι οὐσίαν σημαίνει κ. τ. λ. He enumerates ten, viz. essence (οὐσία), quantity (πόσος), quality (ποῖον), relation (πρός τι), the where (ποῦ), the when (πότε), position (κεῖσθαι), to be possessed of (ἔχειν), action (ποιεῖν), and passion (πάσχειν).

Ritter in his history of philosophy (English Transl. Vol. III. p. 66) remarks on them: "If the categories had been put forward as an accurate and exhaustive division of the modes of being, it would be open to many objections, but Aristotle does not usually ascribe much importance to this enumeration of the most general notions, so that we may regard it as nothing more than an attempt to exhibit in a clear

light the signification of words taken absolutely in order to show, how truth and falsehood consist in the right or wrong combination of these elements."

However, as most of Aristotle's categories refer to classes of existence or to what is most nearly related to them, and as in modern philosophy, the term of category expresses almost universally this meaning, we may safely adopt it here, viz. as referring to the notions, which express the general forms of knowledge, or what is the same, the general modes of existence. It will be interesting to compare the categories of the Nyāya with those of Kant, with which they have a curious resemblance.

They are :

1.

Quantity.

a. Unity.

b. Multiplicity.

c. Totality.

2. Quality.

3. Relation.

a. Reality

a. Inherence and subsistence (substantia and accident).

b. Negation.

b. Causality and dependence (cause and effect).

c. Limitation.

c. Community (Mutual causality).

4. Modality.

a. Possibility (impossibility).

b. Existence (non-existence).

c. Necessity (accidentalness).

The categories may be divided, according to the commentary, into two classes : into categories of affirmation, and negation. It was, however, not necessary, expressly to introduce this division in the text ; for, the seventh being the category of negation, it is self-evident, that the six preceding must be categories of affirmation. The number of seven categories is adopted by the Vaiśeṣikas, and also acknowledged by the followers of the Nyāya, as established in the Bhāṣya.

Kapāda acknowledged only the six first categories, excluding negation. Gautama, the founder of the Nyāya, enumerates under the head of objects of proof (categories) soul, body, sense, object of sense, intellect, mind, activity, fault, condition of the soul after death (transmigration), retribution, pain, deliverance from pain. Two more categories, power and similarity, adopted in the Upamāna Chintamani; are contained in the first six categories, and must therefore be rejected.

3—5. Substances* are earth, water, light, air, ether, time,

2. The definition of substance* is to be the substrate of qualities, and to have substantiality (v. v. 24). To explain this more fully, it is said in the commentary to be the substrate of qualities either in the relation of intimate union (Samavaya Sambandha) or in the relation of antecedent negation (Prāgabhāva) that is of future existence. The latter definition is given to obviate an objection which may be raised from the condition of substances at the time of their production. When substances are produced, they have according to the Nyāya no qualities. If they have no qualities, they are no substances according to the definition, that substances are the substrates of qualities. By the second definition, that they are substrates of qualities either in the relation of intimate union, or of future existence, this objection is removed.

With regard to substantiality or the genus of substance the commentary remarks: If somebody (this is the statement of the Charvākas) would say: There is no proof that substantiality is a genus; for it is not proved by perception, as melted butter or lack (according to your own admission) have no substantiality,—we contradict, because substantiality is proved by the necessity, that there should be some distinguishing attribute of the intimate cause of an effect, or some distinguishing attribute of the intimate cause of the connection and separation (between the parts composing a substance). This argument is founded on the supposition of the Nyāya, that every cause must have some distinguishing attribute (कारणं यत् किञ्चिद्व्यभिचारिणम्) under which it is comprehended; it is a cause, because for instance, it has the general attribute of earth, water, &c. Substance therefore, as the cause of qualities, for instance earth of smell, must be conceived by the distinguishing attribute of substantiality. The genus substantiality depends therefore not on perception, but on inference.

Some suppose, continues the commentary, darkness to be also a substance; for, they argue, it is proved by perception, it has colour and action, and is neither earth nor any of the other substances. Its organ is the eye, at the time that it is without light. This argument is not valid;

* Kaṇāda gives the following definition of substance, Vhl. Vaiśeṣika Sūtra. 1st Adhyaya. 11th Sūtra. क्रियागुणवत् समवायिकारणमिति द्रव्यमवयवम् ॥ Substance is the substrate of qualities and actions, and has intimate causality.

space, soul and mind; qualities* are colour, taste, smell, touch, number, quantity, individuality, conjunction, and disjunction, priority, and posteriority, intellect, pleasure, pain, desire, aversion, volition, gravity, fluidity viscosity, faculty, fate, (merit and demerit) and sound.

6. There are five actions,* throwing upwards, throwing downwards, contracting, expanding and going.

7. Wandering about, evacuating, trickling, flaming upwards, moving crookedly, are included in going.

8. Generality* is considered two-fold, extensive and non-

for, darkness being produced by the absence of light, it is unnecessary to assume the existence of another substance. The supposition of its colour arises from delusion, as does also the supposition, that it has action, viz., from the cessation of light. If darkness were a separate thing, and not included in the category of negation, as gold is included in light, an infinite number of substances, (viz. in accordance with an infinite number of negations) must be assumed.

3. The definition of quality,* which is given in verse 89, is : Quality is, whose substrate is substance, and which is without quality and action, that is to say, there is no quality of a quality, nor an action of an action, or the notion of quality would be changed to that of substance. The argument, by which it is proved, that quality in a class, is the same as that, which proves the same of substance.

4. Action,† according to the Bengalee translation, is the special category, which in the relation of intimate union is present in a substance which has velocity, or the category, which after a duration of five moments is subject to destruction, viz., at first, there is contact ; 2, Separation ; 3, Destruction of a former connection ; 4, A new connection ; 5, Cessation of the action.

5. *Commentary.*—Generality (or class) is intimate union of many

* Kanyāda's definition of quality is : द्रव्यावयवी गुणत्वान् संयोगविभागेऽकारणमन-
पेक्ष इति गुणलक्षणं ॥ A. 1. that is, quality is sited in substance, has quality and
does not depend upon conjunction and separation without cause.

† एकद्रव्यमगर्भं संयोगविभागेऽकारणमनपेक्षमिति कर्मलक्षणं ॥ A. 1. action is,
whose site is substance alone, which is without quality, and does not depend upon
conjunction and separation without cause.

extensive. Existence, as including substances, qualities and actions, is called extensive.

9. The class which differs from this is called non-extensive; substantiality and similar notions are extensive and non-extensive.

10. By its including many things, it is extensive; by its being included in a more extensive class, it is non-extensive.

in something eternal, or is eternal and the intimate union of many. It is said, "in something eternal," because intimate union of many exists also between things in contact. "*Of many*," because intimate union in something eternal exists also in such infinite quantities as the sky, "*in intimate union*," because the existence of many in something eternal refers also to absolute negation. Consequently there is no generality or genus, where only one individual exists, or where there is no difference of individuality, or where there is confusion, or where there is a retrogress in infinitum, or where an idea is changed to its contrary, or where there is no relation. For instance, the sky forms no class on account of its individuality. The notions of a donkey and of an ass (in Sanscrit the terms : षट् and ऋक्षः are selected, either of which means a jar) are no class. The notions of element and form are no class, because the value of these notions is confounded. Generality is no class, because, there is no place of support for it, (it would require a retrogress in infinitum; for if there is a class of a class, or a notion of a notion, there must also be a class of the class of the class and so further) particularity is no class, because it would thus be changed to its contrary. (Particularity by becoming generality would be the contrary of its notion.) Intimate union is no class, because it is not in the relation of intimate union (in the relation of intimate union are only substances, qualities and actions).

According to their definition of class only substance, quality, and action, further the general notion of those three, which is reality, the notions of the substances, with the exception of sky, space and time, the notions of the different qualities and actions as well as the notions which are included in them, form generalities or classes. The other four categories are not classes, but as the Bengalee Translator calls them, Upadhis, titles, general characteristics.

The ultimate condition of eternal substances is called particularity.*

11. The connexion of a substance with its composing parts, as of a jar, &c. with its two halves, &c.; further the connexion of substances with qualities and actions, and *lastly* the connexion of substances, qualities and actions with their respective classes is called intimate relation.'

6. *Comm.*—The ultimate condition of eternal substances is particularity.* The ultimate condition, viz., the condition, which remains ultimately, last after all (according to the Bengalee translation, the condition which remains until the general conflagration of the world), than which there is no further particularity, that is to say, the condition, abiding in one substance only; for in compound substances from a jar down to the union of two atoms there is mutual difference, by means of the difference of all their respective parts; but the mutual difference of atoms is particularity; this is a difference by itself, and a particularity further than this does therefore not exist.

7. *Comm.*—The relation, of parts with things possessed of parts, of generality with single objects, of qualities with things possessed of qualities, of actions with objects possessed of actions, is intimate relation. Intimate relation means constant relation. It is proved by the fact, that the intellect, when determined by qualities and action, is in the relation of what is determining and what is determined (predicate and subject) for it is a determined intellect, as the sentence: 'The man bears a stick, is the result of a determined intellect. Hence, since in this case neither the relation of contact nor any other relation is possible, intimate relation is proved.

As the Bengalee translation expresses the meaning much more clearly, I have given it here instead of the explanation of the original. Intimate relation, excluding distinctive relation, is constant relation of only one thing which regulates a condition. By the term "constant" the relation of contact is excluded, by the term "excluding distinctive relation," the relation of distinction, by the term "which regulates a con-

*सामान्यविशेष इति बुद्ध्यपेक्षं ॥ A. 1. Both, generality and particularity depend on intellect. The commentator, Sankara Misra adds, "generality is the intellect, which is found in many; particularity, which is separated from others."

12, 13. Negation' is two-fold, universal negation and reciprocal negation. The first includes three kinds, antecedent

dition," the relation of identity, as for instance of the sky; for the relation of identity (the relation, that a thing is to be comprehended under its own notion) is not regulating a condition, by the term "of only one thing," the notion of mutual negation. In the relation of contact, is for instance, a jar with the ground. The class of distinction is three-fold, viz. as referring to time, space and place. In the distinctive relation of time and space are all things. The distinctive relation of place is again two-fold, the distinctive relation of negation, and the distinctive relation of identity (of a thing with itself) The distinctive relation of negation is the site of negation. In the distinctive relation of identity is for instance the notion of the sky with the sky. In the relation of identity remains every thing with itself. In mutual relation is the notion of the jar with the ground.

8. *Comm.*—Negation is the reciprocal negation of the six categories, that is to say, negation arises from the six categories, being denied of each other. Negation is two-fold, universal negation and mutual negation. Universal negation is negation, different from mutual negation. Mutual negation is the negation of identity. Universal negation is of three kinds, antecedent, emergent, and absolute negation. Antecedent negation is a negation, which is afterwards removed, for instance, if it is said, in this half a jar is to be produced, there is a negation of the jar, which is to be produced. Emergent negation or destruction is a negation of what is produced, for instance, in the sentence, in these parts a jar is destroyed, there is a negation in the cause (the parts) subsequent to the production of the effect. Absolute negation is constant universal negation, for instance in the sentence, here is no jar. Here, this objection may be made: If a jar or any other thing is removed from a certain place, and again brought back to it, the notion of absolute negation cannot be applied; for, absolute negation being constant negation, the notion of absolute negation is not produced, when the jar is brought back. Hence they have assumed a fourth kind of negation, referring to the liability of a thing to be produced or destroyed, excluding absolute negation. For instance, in the notion: a black pot is not red, and a red not black, there is antecedent and

negation, destruction and absolute negation. The common notion of all seven categories is object of knowledge,* and similar ideas.

14. The five first categories** are positive, many and in the connection of intimate relation. The three first (substances, qualities, actions) have the attribute of existence; qualities and the subsequent categories are without qualities and actions.

16. Class (generality), and the subsequent categories are considered to be without generality; causality** is a predicate of all substances which are not atoms (whose measure is not an atom).

emergent, but not absolute negation. The modern school, however, reject this view, because they deny, that a contradiction has been proved; according to their opinion absolute negation is met with in emergent as well as in antecedent negation.

Negation is assumed as a distinct category; for in denying it, an infinite number of negations, corresponding to the things, whose negations they are, would be necessary.

9. Object of knowledge, &c. viz. capable of being known, named, proved, &c.

10. *Comm.*—The general notion (definition) of substances, qualities, actions, generalities and particularities is multiplicity, positiveness and connection by intimate relation. Multiplicity is also found in negation; therefore the distinction of the five is: the state of position in many. It is said, "which are in the connection of intimate relation," and not, which have intimate relation, because otherwise the categories of generality and particularity would be excluded.

11. *Comm.*—Causality is an attribute of all substances, whose measure is not an atom (परिमाणु means, whose measure is an atom.) Or: *Atoms, considered as a measure, have no causality.* A substance whose measure is an atom, cannot be the cause of any thing; for a measure commences things, which are included in its notion (as for instance the half of a jar is the measure, from which the jar is produced) but this is impossible in this instance; for a measure produces a measure, exceeding the measure, contained in its own notion (that is from a measure is produced something greater than itself) hence as the greater is

16. The notion of the necessary previous existence of a thing, which has not the fault of superfluous causality,¹² is causality.*

17. Of this three kinds are specified, viz. causality of intimate relation, of non-intimate relation (the connexion of the produced, if the measure commences from the great, so from the infinitely small (the atom) would be produced something smaller (more an atom). This is impossible (hence the measure contained in the conjunction of two atoms, is not produced from the measure of an atom, but from number). For the same reason causality must be denied of substances which are infinite, further of any class, transcending the senses, and lastly of particularity. (The reason for this is clear; any thing infinite which can be exceeded, must have become finite; there cannot be any thing which exceeds the senses more than another thing, both being thought under the same idea, viz. to exceed the senses. Particular are the distinctions of eternal things; they cannot be distinguished by any thing else, because they are the last distinctions.)

12. I give here a note of the Bengali translation. The category, which has not the fault of superfluous causality, and whose existence constantly precedes, is causality, or cause is, by the existence or non-

* The principal Sātras of Kanāda, referring to causality, are:

कारणभावात् कार्योभावः । 1st Adh.

कार्योभावात् कारणभावः ॥ 1st Adh.

कारणपूर्वकः कार्यगुणो दृष्टः । 1st Adh.

कारणमिति इत्ये कार्यसमवायात् ॥ 10th Adh.

कारणे समवायात् कर्मणि ।

(चसमवाधिकारणानीति ज्ञेयः ॥) } 10th Adh.

नवाक्षये कारणैकार्यसमवायाच्च । 10th Adh.

If there is no cause, there is no effect.

If there is no effect, there is no cause.

The quality of the effect depends upon the cause.

The cause, which refers to substance, is intimate cause, because substance is intimately related to effects, (viz. compound substances, qualities and actions.)

Action is a non-intimate cause, because they are intimately related to the cause (the intimate cause.)

In the same manner are qualities intimately related to substances; therefore they are also non-intimate causes.

component parts), and instrumental causality is mentioned as the third by the followers of the Nyāya philosophy.

18. That from which in its intimate relation an effect is produced ; (for instance thread from which cloth is made,) is causality of intimate relation ; that which is proximate to this, (the conjunction of the threads) is the second cause, (of non-intimate relation), and as the third (instrumental causality) must be considered what is different from either, (for instance the loom of the weaver.)

19. There are five classes of superfluous causality,¹² viz.

existence of which the existence or non-existence of an effect is necessary. If there is no thread, there is no cloth ; if there is no conjunction of the two halves of a jar, there is no jar ; if there is no virtue, there is no happiness, &c. There are three kinds of causes, intimate, non-intimate and instrumental causes. Such things as, intimately united, (that is, such as are in the connection of intimate relation) produce an effect, are intimate causes. Two atoms for instance are the cause of a bi-atomical compound, threads of cloth, the two halves of a jar. Non-intimate is a cause, which is proximate to an intimate cause, that is, which is connected with the intimate cause ; for instance the conjunction of two atoms is the proximate cause of the bi-atomical compound, the conjunction of threads of cloth, the conjunction of two halves of a jar. Instrumental is the cause, differing from either ; for instance, the instrumental cause of a jar is the stick, of cloth the loom, of a bi-atomical compound god. It must here also be borne in mind, that an effect may be destroyed either by the destruction of the intimate cause, or by that of the non-intimate cause, as a jar is destroyed by the destruction of the two halves, and a bi-atomical compound by that of the conjunction of the two atoms. The intimate, non-intimate and instrumental causes are called special causes ; God, the omniscience of God, desire, endeavour, time, space, antecedent negation and fate (virtue and vice) general causes.

13. A cause is called superfluous (अव्ययसिद्धः) if, without its co-operation, the effect is produced in another way. Commentary. Faults of superfluous causality are : 1. The notion, under which the cause is per-

1st.—*The general idea* (class), under which the former state of a cause is perceived ; 2nd, that *the existence or non-existence* of which can only be comprehended *by the existence or non-existence* of the cause ; 3rd, that of which the previous existence is applied to the effect, when its previous existence is already applied to another (effect).

20. 4th, that *the existence of which is applied to the effect*, because it necessarily precedes the existence of the producer of the effect ; and 5th, that which is superfluous beside the thing whose former existence is necessary.

21, 22. Of the first class is an example the notion, under which the stick (by which a jar is made) is perceived, of the second the form, &c. of the stick, of the third the ether, of the

ceived, as for instance the idea of a stick (दण्डं the class of a stick) by which (stick) for instance a jar is produced. 2. Such things as cannot be thought of themselves as causes of the existence or non-existence of an effect, but are causes of the existence or non-existence of an effect only by means of the *real* cause, as for instance the shape of a stick ; (for it cannot be said, that, if this or that shape of a stick is given, the effect, viz. the jar, is given, nor, if this or that shape of a stick is not given, the jar, is also not given.) 3. The application of a cause to an effect, if this cause has been already applied to another effect, for instance, if the ether should be considered as the cause of a jar. The ether could be only the cause of a jar by its being perceived under the notion of ether ; this, however, is the intimate cause of sound, and it is therefore first taken as the cause of sound, and secondly as the cause of the jar. 4. The application of a cause to an effect, by which (cause) the (actual) cause of an effect is produced ; for instance, if the father of the potter would be considered as the cause of the jar ; for the potter only is the producer of the jar. 5. The application of any thing (as cause of an effect) which is not necessary to the production of the effect, as for instance the donkey, carrying the earth, &c., of which a jar is made. Of all the kinds of superfluous causality the 1st alone is necessary, as including the other kinds.

fourth the father of the potter, of the fifth the donkey, &c. Among those superfluous causes the last alone is necessary (because the others are included in it).

23. Intimate causality belongs to substances, non-intimate causality only to qualities and actions.¹⁴

24. Dependence¹⁵ is the attribute of every thing, save eternal substances. The property of all nine kinds of substances is: to have substantiality and qualities.

25. Earth, water, light, air and mind are the sites of comprehensive and non-comprehensive generality, form,¹⁶ action and velocity.

26. Time, ether, soul and space have the attributes of ubiquity and infinity.¹⁷ Of the five elements, viz. earth and the subsequent four substances (water, light, air, and ether), are the first four the sites of touch.

27. The commencement of things takes place in the four first substances. The special qualities of ether and soul¹⁸ are: limitation to space, and momentary duration.

14. Intimate causality belongs to substances; non-intimate causality to qualities and actions, that is, intimate causality is the common attribute of substances, non-intimate causality that of qualities and actions.

15. *Comm.*—Dependence is the common attribute of all things except eternal substances; it is to be thought under the idea of intimate relation. Eternal things are only dependent on distinctive relation (vide p. 7) as for instance on the relation of time. Eternal substances are atoms, (viz. of air, fire, water, earth) ether, time, space and soul. The common attribute of substances is, substantiality and substrate of qualities.

16. Form (रूप) is, the measure of which is limited.

17. Infinity (परमं मपत) is, the measure of which exceeds every other measure.

18. *Comm.*—The special qualities of the ether and soul are: a state which does not pervade (is limited), and a state which has only momentary duration. (A state which does not pervade is such as is produced only in one part, and is not present in another. And a thing has momentary duration, if in the third moment after its production it is

28. Earth, water and light, have the properties of colour, fluidity and perceptibility by the senses; earth and water have gravity and taste; the fluidity of earth and light is a derived one.

29. The soul and the elements have special (contrary) qualities; that which is considered the property of the one, is the opposite of the others.

30. The qualities of the air are touch, number, quantity, individuality, conjunction, disjunction, priority, posteriority, velocity and faculty. The same first eight qualities together with colour, fluidity and velocity are assigned to light.

31. Water is the site of 14 qualities, viz. of the eight, before mentioned, and further of velocity, gravity, fluidity, colour, savour and viscosity.

32, 33. Earth has the same qualities, with the exception of viscosity, and the addition of smell.—The 14 qualities of the soul are intellect, pleasure, pain, desire, aversion, volition, number, quantity, severalty, conjunction and disjunction, faculty, merit and demerit. The qualities of time and place are number, quantity, severalty, conjunction and disjunction. The same qualities together with sound belong to the ether.

34. Those five qualities, together with intellect, desire and volition are sited in God, the same five qualities, with priority and posteriority and velocity, in the mind.

destroyed.) The special quality of the ether is sound, which does not pervade: for it is produced in a small part only of the ether, and not found in a different portion. It has only momentary duration; this means, it is destroyed in the third moment, *after* it has commenced to exist. Because the respective special qualities of pervading substances are destroyed by the same qualities which are afterwards produced, therefore the first sound is destroyed by the second. The same is the case with knowledge, &c.; for knowledge is produced in the soul, which is a pervading substance, within the limited space of the body, and it is absent in any other part of space, for instance in the part belonging to a jar. In the same manner knowledge continues only for two moments, and pervading substances are therefore those whose special

. 35. The earth is the cause of smell (the intimate cause), and the site of the various colours. Savour is of six kinds (sweet, bitter, pungent, astringent, acid and saline), smell two-fold (fragrance and stench).

. 36, 37. It has three kinds of feel, hot, cold and temperate. It is twofold¹⁹ eternal and non-eternal; eternal as considered in its atoms, non-eternal as being composed of parts; this latter is threefold, organism, organ and object (inorganic matter).

38. Organisms are viviparous, oviparous, engendered in filth and vegetative; organ is the sense of smell; objects are all compound substances from the smallest, of two atoms, to the largest, Brahmá's egg.

qualities are : existence that does not pervade, and momentary duration. The special qualities of earth, &c., are : existence which does pervade, and continuance for a longer time.

19. *Comm.*—Earth is two-fold, eternal and non-eternal, eternal in its atoms,* non-eternal, if different from atoms, viz. if consisting of two, three, &c. atoms. Earth, if non-eternal, is composed of parts.

If it is said: 'What evidence is there, that earth is composed of parts; (viz. a part being already a compound of two, three, &c. atoms) for you obtain the same notion, if any earthly substance, as a jar, is thought to be composed of the totality of the single atoms. *Under this supposition you need not fear, that the invisibility of each single atom implies the invisibility of a jar, &c., which consists of atoms; because, although each single atom is invisible, yet the totality of them is visible, as from a certain distance the hairs of the head together are visible, although none of them alone is visible. Moreover we arrive at the idea for instance of one extended great jar, as we arrive at the idea of one great heap of rice.*'

. We reply: If one atom is no object of the senses, a totality of atoms is also beyond the perception of the senses. As to your example,

* सदकारणवद्विषयं ॥ 3. A. Kag. Sūt.

अतो निवरीतादयः ॥ 4. A.

An atom is, what exists has no cause, and is without commencement and end; an atom is contrary to what has a measure (अतः परममहत्त्वात् अतिदीर्घत्वाच्च ।)

39. Water has white colour; its taste, and feel, are sweet and cold; it has also viscosity, and its fluidity is innate.

40. As to its eternity and non-eternity the same holds good as before; its organisms are not born. Its organ is the tongue; its objects are the sea, snow and similar substances.

41. Light is hot to the feel, its colour white, its fluidity not innate, but an effect from some cause; eternity and non-eternity are attributed to it in the same way as to the earth.

42, 43. Organ is the eye, objects are fire, gold, &c. The feel in the air is considered as natural; it is *temperate*, neither hot nor cold; its motion is crooked; its qualities are touch, &c.

we maintain, that a hair, although at a distance, is not beyond the perception of the senses, because it will be perceived, if brought nearer. Nor can you say, that from a totality of invisible atoms a totality of visible atoms is produced, on the ground, that it is not contradicted by perception; for visible things are not produced from invisible things; otherwise heat of the eye for instance would one or the other time become visible. If you say, that a quantity of invisible heat, contained for instance in very heated oil, may produce a visible burning, we object; for the visible burning arises from the visible parts, contained therein.

You can also not maintain, that from the invisible compound of two atoms the production of a compound of three atoms (which is visible) is impossible; for we do not say, that the visibility or invisibility of a thing arises from its own nature but from its necessary causes, as greatness, manifest form, &c. A compound of three atoms for instance is visible on account of its greatness, but not a compound of two atoms, as it has no greatness. This, however, is according to your view, impossible, because there is no greatness in an atom.—As in this manner it is proved, that *earthly substances as a jar*, are composed of parts (a part, as above already reminded, is a compound of at least two atoms) so it is clear, that they are not eternal, in consequence of their production and destruction. And there is no difference between the mountain Méru, and a mustard seed, because in either there is the same composition of parts after parts. Therefore it is necessary, that there should

Eternity and non-eternity are assigned to it as before to the other elements. Its organ is the skin, which extends over the whole body; objects are all substances, intermediate between the vital air and the great element.

44, 45. The distinguishing quality of the ether is sound, organ is the ear. Though one, it has many titles. "Time" is thought the producer of all that may be produced, and the support of the worlds; it is the cause of the knowledge of

be somewhere an end (in the division of parts). To say; that the point, where the end is obtained, is not eternal, would be to admit the production of an effect from a thing which is not in the connection of intimate relation. Therefore this point is eternal. As the continual progress from one great thing to another still greater, finds its end in the assumption of the sky and other infinite substances, so there must also be ultimately a cessation of the progress from a small to a smaller thing. Thus the necessity of atoms is proved. There is certainly no end of the division, if one has arrived at the compound of three atoms, because a compound of three atoms as an object of the eye, has parts like a jar, &c.; for from the argument, that the parts of a compound of three atoms have parts on account of its size, like the half of a jar, it is evident, that such a compound has parts. Nor can you say, there is no necessity for this (for assuming parts of such a small compound as that of three atoms) because many things (atoms) are required to produce a magnitude for so small things. This, however, does not prove the necessity of a continuation of parts after parts, because thereby a regress is infinitum would become necessary.

20. *Comm.*—Time, the producer of all productions, is the substrate of the world. This is proved by the perception of the "now." If for instance the perception: here is now a jar, is given, there exists a union between the motion of the sun and the jar. This is not conjunction (*vide p. 7*) or any other relation (for conjunction is between the parts of two or more things,) but it is a relation of a different kind, which is produced by time.—That time is to be thought under the notion of a substrate, is evident from its being the cause of priority and posteriority. Time is the special (non-general) cause of the perception of priority

priority and posteriority; *though one*" it has many names as that of moment, &c.

46. Space is the cause of the notions of distance and proximity; it is one and eternal.

47. Though one, it obtains various designations, as east, west, from the division of its attribute. The soul is governing" the

and posteriority. Or if both definitions are combined: Time is the substrate of the *special* union, which is the non-intimate cause of priority and posteriority.

21. *Comm.*—Although one, it has many names, viz. moment, hour, day, &c., past, future and present time. Past is the time, whose destruction is present, as yesterday; future is the time, whose future existence is present, as to-morrow, and present is the time, whose future existence is destroyed and whose destruction is (to come to pass) future, as to-day. There will, after every future moment, be another moment, because there will be always another action (the junction of which with other things produces the relation of time); this will be the case at the general conflagration, where also the terms of "moment," "day," &c. are applied.

22. *Comm.*—"The soul is ruling the senses and the body."—The class of soul is the class, by which the intimate cause of happiness, and unhappiness, &c. is comprehended (or: soul is the intimate cause of happiness and unhappiness, &c. and the substantiality of the soul is proved by its being the substrate of the qualities: happiness, unhappiness, &c.) Īsvara (the ruler, God) is thought under the same notion (class); but since such causes as merit and demerit do not exist with regard to him, he is not subject to happiness or unhappiness; for we do not admit the invariableness of the rule that, that which is a consequence from the nature of a thing, will necessarily exist.*

Others† say: The notion (class) by which the soul‡ is thought, is not applicable to Īsvara, as there is no proof for this; yet hence it does not follow, that a tenth substance must be assumed, as *the soul* is dis-

* Or in other words, for though it is necessary, that when there is an effect, there is also a cause, yet it is not necessary, that, when there is a cause, there is invariably an effect.

† Probably the ancient Nyāya is meant.

‡ The individual soul.

senses and *the body* ; for an organ (instrument) must possess its agent.

48. There is no consciousness" in the body, as is proved by its disappearance after death. If such were the case, how could recollection remain, when the senses are destroyed.

tinguished from *the other substances* by the idea : to be subject of knowledge. "Is governing the senses," &c., because it successively produces the conscience of the senses and of the body. Although there is in the soul the perception : I know, I am happy, &c., yet it cannot at first be proved against one who holds the contrary opinion, that the soul is something different from the body, etc. To prove this, the text says : "for an instrument must possess its agent." As an instrument, for instance a knife, the instrument for cutting, has no effect without an agent, so also the eye and the other senses, which are instruments for knowledge, have no effect without an agent. For this reason an independent agent is assumed.

23. To show, that the body is not the agent, it is said in the text : "There is no consciousness in the body, as is proved by the disappearance of consciousness after death." If it is maintained : 'Conscience is knowledge, and this in your opinion is not present in the soul which has obtained liberation. Why should it therefore not just as well be absent in a dead body, because, if life ceases, also knowledge ceases ?' We answer : this is impossible ; for, if consciousness belonged to the body, there could in old age be no recollection of things, perceived in childhood, the body being subject to increase and decrease by acquiring and losing its particles.

Nor can it be said, 'that by an impression, produced in a former body, an impression in the second body is produced,' because this would oblige you to assume an infinite number of impressions.—Further, if consciousness were inherent in the body, a child could not commence to take the milk from the breast of its mother ; for the cause of this action is the knowledge of what accomplishes the desire, and at that time there does not exist the recollection of any means, accomplishing the desire. According to my opinion the commencement of the action takes then place by the recollection of the causes of the desires, experienced in a former birth. Nor can it be objected : 'Well, if this be true, let any body

49. The mind is likewise not the site" of consciousness, because then knowledge and other *internal* qualities would remain imperceptible.

recollect any thing else, experienced in a former birth ;' for there is nothing which calls it into recollection. In this instance there is no other means but to admit of fate for the individual soul. If this is the case, the body is without commencement, and also the soul. Hence the eternity of the soul also follows ; for what is without beginning, cannot be destroyed.

' Well, let us then transfer to the eyes and the other senses the notion of cause and agent with regard to knowledge ; for otherwise no cause is possible.' The answer is : " If such were the case, how could recollection remain, when the senses are destroyed." If the eyes and other senses were destroyed, how could, by the absence of the eye, recollection remain, as the subject which perceives exists no more, and as it is quite unreasonable, that the same thing should be seen by one, and recollected by another sense, because perception and recollection must depend on the same subject, as being cause and effect.

24. *Comm.*—' Let then consciousness not belong to the senses (external) but be maintained for the eternal mind.' The answer of the text is : " The mind is likewise not the site of consciousness, because then knowledge and other *internal* qualities would remain imperceptible ;" for as the mind is an atom, and as the cause of every perception is a certain greatness, no perception could take place, if knowledge, happiness, &c. were placed in the eternal mind. How mind is an atom, will afterwards be explained.

If it is said, (by the Védāntists) : ' The soul is knowledge ; for its consciousness is proved by its self-manifestation ; but knowledge of *this* or *that* object, happiness, &c. are special forms of it. And because this (special form) has only the existence of a production (भावसात् ; I translated अव्ययभावसात्) its duration is momentary. Further, since the preceding knowledge is the cause of the consequent knowledge, and the former again the effect of a preceding, there is even in deep sleep an uninterrupted chain of knowledge down to the time of universal destruction, as the smell of musk remains in cloth. And by the communication of the impressions, produced by prior and prior acts of

knowledge, with posterior and posterior *acts of knowledge*, recollection and similar acts are possible.'

We deny this; for if the object of recollection is the world, omniscience would be obtained (because knowledge is a product of self manifestation); and if the object is something, there is no proof for the second member of the alternative; for hence would also follow, that in sound sleep knowledge were manifesting its object.

And if you say, 'that in this state (in the state of sound sleep) knowledge remains, but without form,' we object also; for you cannot prove, that knowledge manifests itself, as otherwise such things as a jar, &c. would also be possessed with knowledge.

Nor can you say, 'that this would answer your purpose;' for it is impossible to reject the perception of a jar and similar things.

If you maintain, 'that this is a special form of knowledge,' we would ask, what is that form? Is it distinguished from knowledge, we agree with the assumption of something different from knowledge. Is it not distinguished from knowledge, then in accordance with the general notion of knowledge, a jar of blue colour would be the same with one of yellow colour, because by its own nature there is no distinction of knowledge.

If you pretend, 'that any special property of knowledge, as yellow and blue colour, &c. must be abandoned,' we object, because the contrary notions of blue, yellow, &c. cannot be predicated of one and the same thing; otherwise it would be difficult to connect any meaning with contrary ideas.

Nor is there any communication of desires, because the communication of desires even between son and mother is impossible.

You can also not say, 'that there is a rule for things, that are the causes, and others that are the effects of communication,' because there is no communication of desires.

And if you define 'communication to be the production in something else,' there is again a contradiction; for there is no producer.

If you contend, 'that it is produced by another knowledge,' you must admit another knowledge of the same kind, and so on in infinitum.

If you think, 'there is but little contradiction in a momentary knowledge,' you cannot prove such a knowledge, and your assumption is complicated,

For the same reason consciousness in bodies of momentary duration is rejected, because it has the fault of complication and cannot be demonstrated; in the same manner the production of the fruit from the seed and from collateral causes is evident, so that there is no need of assuming a special form of making, &c.

'Let the assumption of a momentary knowledge be complicated, yet you must grant, that the soul is eternal knowledge, which cannot be destroyed; for the Śruti says: Lo, this is the soul, true knowledge, the infinite Brahman.'

We object also to this, because such a knowledge is evidently without object, and because it cannot be proved, that knowledge has no object; in this case it would not have even itself as an object.

Therefore, it has been proved, that the soul is different from knowledge, and that it is eternal.

True knowledge, that is the supreme Brahman, is not found in individual souls, because they are clearly distinguished from it by knowledge and ignorance, happiness and unhappiness and similar qualities, and in consequence the difference of Īśvara is established. Otherwise servitude and liberation were names without meaning.

If it be objected: 'The same text of the Vēda which explains the difference of Īśvara, brings also forward his identity by his indifference; for it says: "Let us strive for the state of indifference, therefore all is placed upon the soul," and also: "In the state of liberation ignorance is annihilated."

We deny this, because, the difference being eternal (constant) its annihilation is impossible. Admitted even, that the difference is destroyed, a dualism is *for this very reason* established, and it cannot be said, that duality is destroyed. And as it is well said, that to Brahman in his state without qualities, and therefore without the quality of existence, existence is yet attributed, so it is also well said, that although there is no duality, still there are two possessed of duality.

If you say, 'that the absence of unreality which is the place of identity, is there meant with existence,' we say likewise, that the absence of identity which is the state of two possessed of duality, is meant with duality.

Although every unit is comprehended by the notion of unity, still one is not both, as it is said: smell is no attribute of earth and water,

which is clear to every body. As regards the passage of the *Śruti*, establishing the indifference at that time (the time of liberation), it establishes in fact an equality by the removal of unhappiness, &c., as it may be said, that this *Paróhita* by great prosperity has become a King. In this sense it is said in the *Śruti*: "He who is without sin, obtains the supreme state," meaning equality.

God is not the soul which is knowledge and happiness, but the substrate of knowledge. In such a sentence as: "Brahma is eternal knowledge and happiness," the term "knowledge" means the substrate of knowledge, by the authority of a passage like this: "He who knows all, is omniscient;" hence happiness means also a person who is happy.

Hence is also the doctrine of the *Sāṅkhya*s refuted, which is as follows.* Nature, (*Prakṛiti*) is the agent; the soul (*Puruṣa*) remains

* To understand more clearly the argument of the *Nyāya*s against the *Sāṅkhya*s, I shall briefly state the principles of this doctrine. According to the *Sāṅkhya*s there are two kinds of substances which are the substrates of all phenomena, nature and soul. Nature (*Prakṛiti*) is one and undistinct in its original state, which is incomprehensible to the senses. As such it is *Mūla Prakṛiti*, nature as the root of all things. It is productive, and in its productions various. Nature in its state as production is *Vikṛiti*, changed, or derived nature. The first production is intellect (*Buddhi*) or the great one, *Mahat*, which as a production of nature has no consciousness.—The soul (*Puruṣa*) is manifold, or there are many souls. The soul, as contrary to nature, is not active, but it is conscious. Accordingly it has no activity in the production of ideas, which are given to the soul by intellect, and the opinion, as if the soul were an agent, is a mere delusion.

The following quotation from Prof. Wilson's *Sāṅkhya Kārika* will still more elucidate the subject (p. 16.)

.... III.—Nature, the root (of all) is no production. Seven principles, the great or intellectual one, &c., are productions and productive. Sixteen are productions (unproductive). Soul is neither a production nor productive.

Bhāṣya. *Mūla* (the root) *prakṛiti* (nature) is *pradhāna* (chief) from its being the root of seven principles which are productions and productive; such nature is the root. "No production." It is not produced from another.... "Seven principles,"—*Mahat* and the rest, from its being the great (*mahat*) element; this is intellect (*Buddhi*).

.... The seven principles are 1. intellect; 2. egotism 3—7, the five subtle rudiments. These seven are productions and productive, in this manner. Intellect is produced from the chief one (nature) that again produces egotism, whence it is productive (*prakṛiti*). Egotism as derived from intellect, is a production; but as it gives origin to the five subtle elements, it is productive. The subtle rudiment

without stain (that is untouched, neither active nor suffering) as a lotus-leaf by water; but it is conscious. It is without causality, because there is no difference between cause and effect (cause and effect are identical) and hence with the destruction of the effect, that which is like the effect, would also be destroyed. This idea (that the soul is conscious) is necessary, because the perception of consciousness which is found in intellect, would be otherwise impossible. Intellect is a modification of nature. Intellect is also called greatness and the internal organ. Under the condition, that it (intellect) exists or not exists, the soul is subject to transmigration or liberation. Its modification has the form of knowledge through the channel of the senses. If it (this modification of knowledge) is in connection with external things, as with a jar, &c., the perception of agency takes place in the soul, and the perception of consciousness in the intellect, on the ground, that the difference is perceived. For instance if it is said: "By me this is to be performed;" the first member of the sentence, "by me," means the perception of the soul, which is without reality, because it is the reflection of consciousness (in the intellect) by the clearness of the intellect, as the reflection of the face in a looking-glass (is without reality by the clearness of the looking-glass). The second member: "this" means the perception of the object, which by its being modified through the channel of the senses, has reality (truth) as the unclearness, produced by breathing upon a looking-glass. The third member: "Is to be performed" refers to the performance of business. Hence is intellect possessed of three parts. The connection of the soul (Pārusha) with knowledge, which is a modification of intellect, is called untrue, as is the percep-

of sound is derived from egotism, and is therefore a production, but as causing the production of ether, it is productive. The subtle element of such as generated from egotism, is a production, as giving origin to air, it is productive. The subtle rudiment of smell is derived from egotism, and therefore a production; it gives origin to earth, and is therefore productive. The subtle rudiment of form is a production from egotism; as generating light, it is productive. The subtle rudiment of flavour, as derived from egotism, is a production; it is productive, as giving origin to water. In this manner the great principle and the rest are productions and productive. Sixteen are productions; that is, the five organs of perception, the five organs of action, with mind, making the eleventh, and the five elements; these form a class of sixteen which are productions, the term *vikāra* being the same as *vikṛiti*. Soul is neither a production nor productive.

The siteⁿ of merit and demerit is perceptibleⁿ by its being united with distinguishing qualities.

tion of the face in an unclear looking-glass. What has been said about knowledge, &c., is also true with regard to happiness and unhappiness, desire and aversion, endeavour, merit and demerit, because they are evidently identical as being effects of intellect; but intellect is not possessed of consciousness, because it is a modification.

This doctrine of the Sāṅkhya is refuted on the ground, that consciousness is dependent on the same substrate, as action, fate and enjoyment, because there is no proof, that there is another substrate, different from this.

If you say, 'that from such a sentence as: I, who am conscious, am acting, an error of the part of consciousness is possible in consequence of the modification of intellect,' we reply by asking, whether this is not also possible on the part of the agent. Otherwise, if intellect is eternal, there is no liberation, or, if it is not eternal, there is no transmigration.

If you further contend, 'there is no consciousness of intellect, because it is an effect of unconscious nature, as effect and cause are identical,' we protest, because this has not been shown; there being no proof, that the agent is a production; for from the text, that it is without passion, that it has no birth, it follows, that it is without beginning, and as such it is also without end, as it is unreasonable, that it should be destroyed. Of what use is therefore the assumption of nature (Prakṛiti) and similar notions?

Nor can you say, 'that our opinion does not agree with the passage of the Bhagavadgīta saying: "by the qualities of nature are everywhere actions done; the soul, blinded by pride, fancies: I am the agent;" for its real meaning is: by "nature's," fate's, "qualities," the qualities, produced by fate, viz. by desire, etc., I am agent. If this is the case, the intention of the Bhagavadgīta is attained by the words: He, who believes the soul to be the sole agent, is liberated.

25.—"The site," &c., viz. the soul is the site. If the body were the site of them (merit and demerit, &c.), the consequences of the works, done in a former body, could not be experienced by a later body.

26.—"It is perceptible by its being united with distinguishing qualities." The soul becomes perceptible by its being united with its respective special qualities, and not in another way by such an observation: I know, I do.

50. It can be deduced from activity* and similar phenomena, as the charioteer from the motion of the carriage. It is the site (substrate) of egoity, and perceptible only through the mind.

51. It is pervading, and the site of intellect and other qualities. Intellect is two-fold, apprehension and remembrance. Apprehension includes four sorts, viz.

52. Perception, inference, comparison and verbal knowledge. Perception* comprehends six kinds, in accordance with the six organs of perception.

53. The object of the nose is smell and the notion of

27.—*Comm.* "It can be deduced from activity, &c." That the soul is in another body, is inferred from activity, etc. Activity means here exertion. As it has been mentioned before, that knowledge, desire, endeavour, &c. do not exist in the body, and further as exertion implies endeavour, it follows that there is a soul which has endeavour, on the ground that there is exertion.

28.—*Comm.* Perception is the knowledge (apprehension) which is produced by the senses, and the cause of evidence from perception are the senses. Inference is the apprehension, produced by the knowledge of a general proposition (Vyāpti) and inferential proof is the apprehension, produced by the knowledge of a general proposition, which is the cause of the conclusion. Comparison is the knowledge, produced by similarity, and proof by comparison is the knowledge of similarity, which is the cause of comparison. Verbal knowledge is the apprehension, produced by the knowledge of words, and proof by verbal knowledge is the knowledge of words, which is the cause of the former.

29.—&c., means the notion of good and bad smell.

* Similarly says Kaṇhīka: प्राज्ञापानमिमेवोन्मेषजीवमनोमतीन्द्रियान्तरविकारः।। पुच्छदुःखेच्छाद्वेषप्रयत्नाद्यात्मनो लिङ्गमि ।। Sūtr. 4th Adh. The vital airs, which go upwards and downwards, the closing and opening of the eyes, life, the actions of the mind, and the modifications of the other senses, happiness and unhappiness, desire and aversion, and endeavour are proofs of the soul.

smell, etc." Thus the object of the tongue is savour," and sound that of the ear."

54-55. Object of the eye is proportionate form." Substances of such kind (of perceptible greatness) individuality, number, conjunction and disjunction, priority, posteriority, viscosity, fluidity, quantity, action, class, and the relations which are appropriate to the respective objects are perceived by the eye through the contact of light with proportionate form.

56. Substances, perceptible of touch, are objects of the skin; the objects of the eye, with the exception of colour, are also objects of the skin.

57. In the perception of substances is the union of the skin with the mind the cause of knowledge. Through the mind are perceptible: pleasure, pain, desire, aversion, intellect and volition.

58. A knowledge which is without determination, is beyond the perception of the senses." *Proportionate* greatness is the cause as regards the perception of the six classes; organs (instruments) are the different senses.

30.—Further, sweetness, &c.

31.—Sound, articulate and non-articulate, &c.

32.—Proportionate means fit to be perceived. The same proportionate greatness must be admitted also with regard to the objects of the other senses.

33.—Comm. "A knowledge which is without determination, is beyond the perception of the senses." If (for a man who has not the knowledge of a jar) the contact of the eye etc. (with the jar) has taken place, the determined knowledge: 'This is a jar, viz. determined by the general notion (class) of a jar, does not exist, because there was not before the knowledge of that, which is determining, viz. the general knowledge of a jar, &c.; for the cause of a determined knowledge is another which is determining. For instance at first is produced a knowledge, not determined by the two parts,—that which is to be determined, and that which is determining,—as a jar and the general notion (class) of the jar. Such a knowledge is without determination, and no object of perception; for from perception it is evident that I know

59. The connexion of the senses with their objects is called intercourse ; this is also six-fold. 1. The perception of things takes place by contact.

60. 2. The perception of what is in intimate relation with the things, by intimate relation with that which is in contact.

61. 3. The perception of what is in intimate relation with the last mentioned relation, (viz. intimate relation with that which is in contact,) by the corresponding intimate relation, (intimate relation of that which is intimately related with that which is in contact.) 4. The perception of sound, by intimate relation. 5. The perception of what is intimately related with sound, by the intimate union with that which is intimately related, and 6. The perception of every negation by particularity.*

62. If it takes place, it is perceived, at the place where it happens to be. Intimate relation is perceived by particularity.

63. Transcendent intercourse" is three-fold according to its division into intercourse whose character" is general," or

the jar. In this perception is knowledge the determination of the soul, the jar that of knowledge, and the general notion of jar the determination of the jar. The determination which is in the determination, is called the general notion of determination. The knowledge containing the general notion of determination, is the cause of the knowledge determined by determination. For instance in the knowledge without determination of a jar is the general notion of a jar not determining. Therefore when there is an undetermined knowledge of a jar, there is not such a knowledge, as: I know the jar under the general notion of the jar, (that is to say, not such a determined knowledge, by which the soul is determined by knowledge, knowledge by the jar, and the jar by the general notion of the jar.)

34.—Comm. " Transcendent intercourse." Perception is two-fold, common and transcendent. The intercourse of common perception is of six kinds, which have just been explained. The intercourse of transcendent perception is three-fold.

35.—Comm. If in this definition the term " character" denotes its

* See note to v. 11.

whose character is knowledge, or which is produced by Yoga.

nature (its identity with itself) the meaning is, that the intercourse is of a general nature, and this must be understood as the determination of a determinable knowledge which is in connection with any of the senses. For instance, let smoke be in contact with the eye. Here is smoke the determinable knowledge, and the general notion (class) of smoke, which (general notion) forms the intercourse, is a knowledge, whose object is every smoke whatsoever. If it is then said, that such a knowledge is in contact with a sense, the consequence would be, that, if a cloud of dust by mistake were apprehended under the notion of smoke, there could not arise a knowledge, whose object is every smoke whatsoever, as in this case with the general notion (class) of smoke no connection of the senses could take place. According to my (the author's) opinion, however, the cloud of dust is in contact with the eye; the knowledge to be determined is smoke, and the general notion of smoke, which is here the determination, the intercourse. Its contact with the sense is the common one, which takes place on the part of the external sense. On the part of the mind, however, the intercourse is merely general, and determining the knowledge. Hence if by words any kind of perception of a *Pisācha*,* &c. has been obtained, the apprehension of all *Pisāchas* is produced.

The term "general" means *here* rather the state of similar things, and this is sometimes constant, as the general notion of smoke, &c. sometimes not constant, as a jar, &c. For instance a jar is perceived either in contact with the ground, or in intimate relation with its half. Hence arises afterwards the knowledge of all such things, as a jar, either in contact with the ground, or in intimate relation with their halves. This must be so understood, that the intercourse of similar things (of things included in the same notion) depends on the same relation, under which the generality itself is comprehended. On the other hand where after the destruction of this jar, &c. a recollection arises of a thing like this jar, there could not, by the intercourse of a general character, take place the perception of all things like this jar, because the generality would at that time be not present. Moreover, suppose the knowledge of a jar to be determined by the contact with any sense. Here does not exist even the next day a contact with the eye, yet there arises a knowledge of similar things, because there is a generality which

* A kind of goblin.

64. The intercourse of things, comprehended in a notion, is called general knowledge. It is required a thing which manifests this or that property produced by this or that sense."

65. The intercourse of any thing, of which there is a knowledge, is called the intercourse, whose character is knowledge".—The intercourse, produced by Yoga, is of two kinds,

determines the knowledge of similar things. Therefore the "knowledge" of "generality" is the intercourse, and not "generality." With this view it is said in the text :

36.—*Comm.* Intercourse, "whose character is general." The term "character" means object, and the sense is : intercourse is a knowledge whose object is general.

"But where without the contact of the eye, &c. the knowledge of the common state of similar things (generality) exists, should there not be a perception through the eye of all jars, &c. ?

37.—*Comm.* To remove this objection, the text says : "It is required something which manifest this or that property, produced by this or that sense."

The meaning of this is : When by an external sense through an intercourse of a general character knowledge is to be produced, there is required an object of knowledge, to be produced by one or the other sense, of this or the other generality, with reference to a thing whose generality it is. This object is the contact (or a similar relation) of the light, further the contact of the eye, &c. Hence such a knowledge is not produced by the eye for instance, when it is dark.

But if the intercourse whose character is knowledge, is an intercourse, whose nature is knowledge, and if the intercourse whose character is general, is defined in the same way, what difference then is between them ?

38.—*Comm.* To show this, it is said in the text : "The intercourse of any thing, of which there is a knowledge, is called the intercourse whose character is knowledge."

Namely an intercourse whose character is general, produces a knowledge of the things upon which it depends ; but an intercourse whose character is knowledge, is intercourse of the knowledge with that object to which it refers, (which is comprehended by it.) The mean-

that which belongs to the Yogi who is perfect, and that which belongs to the Yogi, who strives after perfection."

66. The intercourse of the former is a constant manifestation, that of the latter takes place by the assistance of meditation."

The intercourse, as regards inference, is consideration," the (instrumental) cause the knowledge of a subject, invariably con-

ing of this is : A perception does not become manifest without intercourse. First without an intercourse whose character is general, how could there exist by the mere notion (class) of smoke and fire, an apprehension of every smoke and fire whatsoever ? For this reason an intercourse whose character is general, is necessary. The objection, 'that it does not matter, whether there is an apprehension of every smoke and fire whatsoever,' is not valid ; for with the visible smoke the connection of fire is indeed perceived, but no other kind of smoke is included therein, and therefore a doubt, whether smoke is invariably connected with fire or not, could in this case not arise. According to my opinion, however, the doubt, whether smoke, in whatever place or time, is to be predicated of fire or not, takes place through the intercourse of general character, by which every smoke whatsoever is comprehended.

The objection, 'that on the supposition of an intercourse of general character man would be omniscient, because in the notion of all objects of knowledge every single object of knowledge is included,' is also untenable ; for although all objects of knowledge may be known by this notion, yet, there is no omniscience, because the differences of all objects are not known.

Secondly, if no intercourse whose character is knowledge, were assumed, how could there be in the knowledge : "sandalwood is fragrant," also the perception of a thing, which is fragrant ? Be knowledge of fragrant things granted through the intercourse whose character is general, but the notion of fragrancy is only possible by an intercourse whose character is knowledge.

39.—*Comm.* "Intercourse, produced by Yoga," that is, a special virtue, produced by the practice of Yoga, (the union of the soul with God by means of abstract contemplation,) in accordance with the evidence of the Sruti, the Purāṇas and other authorities.

needed with a predicate in a general proposition. (The knowledge of the Vyāpti.)

67. The reason which is actually known, is not the cause ; in this case, there would be no inference, if the reason had for instance not yet arrived, or had been destroyed.

68. Consideration is the knowledge that a subject in its invariable connection with a predicate is united with the place of conclusion (Pakṣa, subject of the conclusion).

The invariable connection of a subject with a predicate in a general proposition (Vyāpti) is called the non-connexion of the reason (middle term) with any thing different from the subject of the conclusion, (Pakṣa, minor term.)

40.—*Comm.* Manifestation means the perception of all things, meditation is the thinking of the mind, which is separated from all objects.

41.—*Comm.* "The intercourse as regards inference is consideration."

The special cause (instrumental cause) of an inference is the knowledge of the invariable connection of the subject with the predicate in a general proposition, (व्याप्तिश्चार्थः,*) and consideration is the intercourse. For instance, let a man who from the smoke on a hearth, etc. has become aware of the invariable connection of smoke with fire, see afterwards any where on a mountain an uninterrupted line of smoke. He will then re-

* व्याप्तिः (Vyāpti). It is difficult to find an adequate word for this term in English. It means literally, pervading inherence, the inherent and essential presence of any one thing or property in another, (see Wilson's Dict.) but it is used in the Nyāya and other philosophical systems to denote the logical relation of one notion to another in a proposition of such a kind, that under circumstances an inference may be drawn from it ; or : It is the relation of the subject to the predicate, and vice versa, as the major proposition of a syllogism. The subject of such a proposition is the व्याप्यः the notion, which is pervaded by another (by the predicate) that is to say, which is only a part of the predicate, which is less extensive than the latter, or included in it. The subject is therefore invariably connected with the predicate, and if the former is thought, also the latter is thought. The predicate is the व्यापकः, the pervading notion ; it has a greater extent than the subject, and the latter is only a part of it. It is, therefore, not invariably connected with it, and if the predicate is thought, the subject is not necessarily thought with it. The Vyāpti is, accordingly, only understood, if the relation of the two notions, to be connected together, on either part is understood. Further, the Vyāpti is a proposition, from

69. Or the perception of the identity of the reason with the conclusion (predicate of) which is not connected with anything incompatible with the subject of the conclusion. Subject (of conclusion, minor term,) is the certainty of the conclusion where the intention to conclude is not absent.

collect the general proposition, according to which smoke is invariably connected with fire. Hence arises the knowledge, this (mountain) is possessed with smoke which is invariably connected with fire. This (the knowledge, that any subject is connected by the middle term with a general predicate, or the knowledge of the two premises) is consideration. Hence arises the knowledge, this mountain is fiery, which is an inference. The ancients held, that smoke, when actually perceived, together with the notion, that it is invariably connected with fire, is the special cause of a conclusion. This is denied, in the text; for if the reason (चिह्न, sign) were the special cause of the conclusion, then inference could not take place, if the reason (sign) had not yet arrived, or had been destroyed, because then the reason, the *pretended* special cause of a conclusion, were not present.

which an inference can be derived, that is to say, it must be a general proposition, fit to form the major proposition of a syllogism. The names of Vyápya, Vyápaka are only used with reference to the general proposition; if a third term (the minor term) is connected with them, they obtain other names, viz., the Vyápya (middle term) the name of हेतुः, reason, argument, or चिह्न, sign, and the Vyápaka (major term) the name of धर्मः, conclusion, predicate of the conclusion. The minor term (the subject of the conclusion) is called पदः place (minor term, subject of the conclusion), viz. the place, to be connected by means of the middle term with the major term, or predicate of the conclusion.—If these names in their literal acceptation appear at first curious to a European student and totally deviating from those, used in the logical terminology of the west, it must be borne in mind, that their literal sense does not in the least affect their value as logical terms, and also, that the European names for the same notions are equally figurative, and the names for instance of subordination, co-ordination, subject, predicate, conclusion, &c., but very imperfectly express the logical relation to which they refer. In fact most of these relations are in all languages taken from relations of space, as almost all terms which are of an abstract nature. As the literal translation of Vyápti, Vyápya, &c. might easily lead to false views, I have preferred to give their equivalents in the terminology accepted in Europe.

70.—From the knowledge, that with such a place the reason (middle term) is connected, inference is the consequence.

42.—*Comm.* “Consideration is the knowledge, that a subject in a general proposition (the reason, the middle term) is united with the subject of conclusion,” (terminus minor.)

The knowledge of the determination of the reason (middle term) which is determined by a general predicate, (major term) in connection with the place (minor term) is the special cause of a conclusion. This can be comprehended in a double manner, either, it is the knowledge, that the subject of the general proposition (the middle term) is connected with the place (subject of conclusion, minor term) or, it is the knowledge, that the place (subject of conclusion) is possessed of the subject of the general proposition (middle term.) Accordingly the conclusion takes place either from the knowledge, that the subject of the general proposition (middle term) is connected with the place (subject, minor term) from which follows that the conclusion (predicate of the conclusion, major term) is connected with the place, (minor term,) or it takes place from the knowledge, that the place (minor term) is possessed of the subject of the general proposition (middle term) from which follows, that the place (minor term) is possessed of the conclusion (major term.)

Some think: ‘Also from a two-fold consideration ensues the inference, that the place, (subject) is possessed of the conclusion (predicate of.) There is (according to them) no necessity for the knowledge, that the mountain is possessed with smoke, which is invariably connected with fire. First there is the perception, that the mountain smokes; further the recollection arises, that smoke is the subject, with which fire is invariably connected. In this case inference evidently takes place from those two acts of knowledge. A knowledge of something (of the Pakṣa, the minor term) determined by a notion, which is again determined by the predicate (by a notion, determined by the Vyāpti,) can never be the cause, but there takes place the cause by the knowledge, that the place is determined by the general notion of the subject (middle term, for instance a mountain determined by the general notion of smoke) because this is necessary, and because the assumption of a knowledge, determined by what is determined (by the general proposition, by the Vyāpti), has the fault of complication.’

71.—There are five semblances of a reason, which are called going astray, contradiction, inconclusiveness, equalization and absurdity.

72.—The fault of going astray is again three-fold, that which is too general, that which is not general enough and non-exclusive.

We deny this; for even if there is no knowledge of the general notion (the class) of the middle term (*vyápya*, for instance the general notion of fire) the inference takes place from the knowledge, that there is a subject (of conclusion, *Paksha*) determined by something (middle term) with which fire for instance is invariably connected. And this assumption is also more simple; for the cause takes place by the knowledge, that there is a determination of the subject (of conclusion, *Paksha*) determined by the predicate of the general proposition (determined by the *Vyápti*).

Moreover according to your opinion from the knowledge: "The mountain is smoking," the inference (the mountain is fiery) should follow, because there is a knowledge, that the subject of the conclusion (*Paksha*) is determined by the general notion (class) of smoke, which in this case is the general notion (class) of the middle term (*vyápya*) but this of course will not be granted by any one.

And if you further say, 'the cause is the knowledge that the subject (of conclusion, *Paksha*) is determined by the general notion of the middle term (*vyápya*) when perceived together with the predicate of the general proposition' (*Vyápti*) the consequence would be, that an inference would ensue, if Chaitra perceived a subject as invariably connected with a predicate in a general proposition, and Maitra the general notion (attribute, class) in connexion with the subject (of conclusion).

If you lastly assume, 'that the perception of the place, determined by a general notion, by A, in conjunction with the perception of the middle term in its invariable connexion with the major term (the middle term, determined by the *Vyápti*), by the same A, is the cause of the conclusion, made by this A,' there would appear an infinite series of causes for the same effect.

According to my opinion, the knowledge of the attribute (middle

73.—It is too general," if applied to the subject (of conclusion) and to an opposite one, not general enough," if excluded from either.

term) of the subject (of conclusion) as determined by the predicate (major term) with which it is invariably connected, takes place through intimate relation, and produces the conclusion by the same relation. In this case an infinite series of causes is avoided. On the contrary, if it is said, that the knowledge of the middle term as invariably connected with a predicate in a general proposition (with the major term, as the Vyāpti) and also the knowledge of the general notion (attribute, middle term) of the subject (of conclusion, minor term, Paksha) are causes, independent of each other, there would be a two-fold state of the cause of the same effect, and a conclusion would follow from the sentences: "There is smoke, which is invariably connected with fire," and: "The mountain is fiery." If this is correct, we may say, that if there is a double knowledge, there must be also a determined knowledge, and here at the end of the discussion, where its result is given, a complication is no fault.

(This is on the whole an excellent exposition of the logical relation of the cause of the conclusion. It is here lucidly explained, in what manner the three notions of a syllogism are in relation to each other, and also, that the cause of the conclusion is not the middle term, as separated from the major term, but only in its connexion with it. As this is sometimes not attended to, it is not superfluous to attach importance to it. At the same time it is true, that the logical form of a syllogism does not consist of one premise, and the conclusion, but of two premises with the conclusion; for if one reflects as to the form, given by our author, viz. the minor term in connexion with the middle term, which is itself determined by the major term, it is evident, that there are two connexions, viz. of the minor term with the middle, and of this with the major. That is to say, there are two propositions or two premises.)

43.—Comm.—Too general is a reason, which abides as well in the subject of the conclusion as in an opposite one. (Subject of the conclusion is, where the major term abides, for instance, if fire is the major, smoke the middle, a mountain or a hearth is the subject or the minor,

74.—Non-exclusive,* when no other subject (of the conclu-

&c. A subject, opposite to the conclusion, is where it does not abide, for instance, in the example above given, a tank is a subject, opposite to the major term.)

That is to say, the reason is too general, when it abides also in a subject, where the major term is not found. For instance, let a hearth be the subject (minor term), smoke the major term, and fire the reason, the conclusion would be : the hearth smokes, because it is fiery, which would be false, because the reason is too general ; for fire (the reason) is also connected with other subjects, where there is no smoke, for instance, with an iron ball.

(We would not acknowledge this as a logical fallacy, which takes place, when the conclusion does not follow from the premises, but as a fallacy extra dictionem, where the matter of the premises is wrong ; for the conclusion follows here from the premises. In this instance the major proposition is wrong, which is : where there is fire there is smoke. The conclusion, however, is quite right as well in form as in matter, and the example is therefore not judiciously selected. The fault would, however, be apparent, if iron ball for instance had been taken for the minor term.

As the Nyāya knows only the two first figures of syllogism, and of them only the two moods Barbara and Camestres,* we may say, that the fallacy has arisen by the major proposition being special instead of general.)

44.—Comm.—Non-general is the reason, which has no similar subjects of conclusion for the major term† (that is where the major term has only one subject, or where no similar instances can be adduced for the reason.) (Thus says the commentary in explanation of the text,

* In Barbara, it is hardly necessary to say, there are all three propositions general affirmatives, in Camestres the first a general affirmative, the second a general negative and the third a general negative.

† This is much more clearly stated in the Tarka Sangraha. I quote the passage in Dr. Ballentyn's translation (Lectures on the Nyāya philosophy, p. 41.) "The pretended reason, which applies neither to similar instances nor dissimilar ones, is one devoid of community." As, when one says : "Sound is eternal, for it has the nature of sound." Now the nature of sound resides in sound alone, and is nothing else, whether eternal or uneternal.

nion) is possible. A reason, which does not abide in the subject (of conclusion) is called contradictory.”

75.—Three kinds of inconclusiveness are enumerated, viz. in-

The latter, however, is here much clearer than the former, because the question is not, whether the major is immediately found in the minor but whether it is found there by the means of another term; in the first case there would be no necessity for an argument. The example given in the commentary is: Sound is not eternal, because belonging to the class of sound. Here is, according to it, no similar instance, in which the reason (the class of sound) and by it the major is found, as the class of sound abides only in sound, and no where else. We should reject this argument at once, as having only two terms; but the Nyāya is obliged to look out for some other appliance, because class is something different from the objects comprehended by it.)

45.—*Comm.*—Non-exclusive, is a reason, where the major term is the negation of absolute negation (where the major term may be predicated of any other notion). Hereby a general negative is impossible, and a conclusion therefore cannot take place.

(The Bengalee translation gives the following explanation:

“A reason, for which there is only an affirmative, is non-exclusive, that is to say, a reason, whose subject does not exclude any thing, for instance all, &c. Let all be the subject, (minor term) object of proof the major, and fit to be named the reason. This argument is non-exclusive; for here cannot be given a similar instance with regard to the subject (minor term) as it can be given in the argument: “The mountain is fiery, because it smokes;” for here is a similar instance on the part of the subject a hearth, &c. According to the opinion of the modern school a non-exclusive reason takes place, where the major admits of only an affirmative (that is to say, where the major is not excluded from any other notion) for instance in the argument: “a jar is an object of proof, because it can be named.”)

(We would not consider either of these conclusions faulty in form, because the middle term is properly connected with either of the extremes. A reason then goes astray, to state it briefly, if the reason is too wide, further if it does not refer to similar instances, and lastly, if it does not refer to dissimilar ones.)

conclusiveness on the part of the subject, inconclusiveness from the nature of the reason, and inconclusiveness from limitation.

76.—Where there is a jewel hill, for instance, subject of the conclusion, there is inconclusiveness on the part of the subject.⁴⁶ Inconclusiveness from the nature of the reason⁴⁷ takes place, for instance, if the substantiality of a tank be inferred from its having the quality of smoke.

77.—Inconclusiveness from limitation⁴⁸ would take place, for

46.—*Comm.*—"A contradictory reason is one which does not abide in the subject of conclusion," (minor term) that is to say, a reason, whose negation is the major term (a reason which is the contrary notion of the major term). Be cow the subject, the notion (class) of cow the major, and the notion of horse the middle term. Here the reason, the notion of horse, excludes the major, the notion of cow, and therefore does not admit of an inference.

(Here the fault again is not in the reasoning, but the major premise is wrong; it is therefore a fallacy extra dictionem.)

47.—*Comm.*—1. Inconclusiveness on the part of the subject is there, where the notion of the subject (the minor term) is impossible. For instance, if it should be inferred, that a golden hill is fiery, the conclusion could not take place, because there is no such thing as a golden hill.

(Here also is the conclusion not wrong, the fault lies in the minor premise, where the subject is a notion, not given by experience; and the fallacy is therefore one extra dictionem.)

48.—*Comm.*—2. Inconclusiveness from the nature of the reason (middle term) takes place, if the reason is not found in the subject, with which a connexion was supposed (if the reason and the subject exclude each other). Let it for instance be argued that a tank is a thing, because it smokes. Tank (or water in the tank) and smoke are contrary notions, and smoke cannot therefore be predicated of a tank.

(Here again lies the fault in the minor premise. We observe, that the second kind of inconclusiveness does not correspond to the first. In the first the minor term was contradictory, and we should therefore have expected, that in the second the reason would have been contradictory.)

instance, if fire should be inferred from blue smoke. Equalization," is called a consideration from contradictory reasons.

49.—*Comm.*—3. Inconclusiveness from limitation (on the part of the invariable connexion with the predicate). This can be two-fold, on the part of the subject, and on the part of the predicate.

a. First on the part of the predicate. This takes place, if the predicate is a contradictory notion. For instance if the inference were made, that the mountain has a golden fire, the notion of a golden fire (major term) is contradictory.

(Here the major premise is wrong.)

b. Secondly, on the part of the reason. (This takes place, if the reason is contradictory, for instance, if the argument were the mountain is fiery from golden smoke. The fault is here again in the major premise.)

Others say, that this kind takes place, if the terms are too narrow, as if it should be inferred that the mountain is fiery, because it has blue smoke.

(This division of inconclusiveness is evidently faulty ; for the first kind is inconclusive, because the minor term is contradictory, the second, because the middle and minor terms exclude each other. In the third kind two divisions are mixed, in the first of which, both the reason and the major term, are considered as contradictory, in the second the reason and major term are limited in their application by an addition which they ought not to have (in the example the addition of blue).

There are accordingly three different divisions confounded. The first proceeds from contradiction in each of the terms. In this would be included the first member of the author's division, and *a* and *b* of the third, by which it is complete. The second division proceeds from the contradiction of two of the terms ; of this only one part has been given in the second member, viz. where the reason and the minor term exclude each other. Of the two other members of this division, the first, where the minor and major terms are contradictory, has not been touched upon, and the second, where the reason and the major term are contradictory, has been given in another place, viz. under the head of contradictory reason. The third division proceeds from limitation,

78.—Absurdity* is called the error of stating a subject in which there is not the conclusion; as if, for instance, smell would be inferred to be a quality of a jar, because it was *accidentally* perceived at the time of its production.

79.—If a rustic first sees a Gayal (species of ox), &c. his similar knowledge of cows, &c. is the instrument *to form his notion of a Gayal*.

80.—The recollection of the meaning of a sentence which had been previously pronounced, is called the intercourse in the comparison. The result of comparison is the knowledge of the force of the word "Gayal" and similar expressions.

that is to say, where, instead of the notion in its whole extent, only a part of it is connected with the other two notions (in the examples blue smoke, blue fire).

50.—*Comm.*—"An equalised reason is the consideration of opposite reasons."

An equalised reason takes place, if at the time of the consideration of a reason, invariably connected with the absence of the conclusion (major term) the consideration of a reason occurs with which the conclusion is invariably connected; as for instance, if at the time of consideration of water, &c. which is invariably connected with the absence of fire, there is a consideration of smoke invariably connected with fire.*

51.—*Comm.*—"Absurdity is, if a subject is without the conclusion," (which is assigned to it.)

Absurdity takes place, if the conclusion does not abide in the subject (minor term) for instance, if at the time of the production of a jar the jar is taken as the subject (minor term) and smell as the conclusion;

* The Tarka Sangraha (B. I. p. 42.) explains this: a counterbalanced reason is that along with which there exists another reason which establishes the non-existence of what is to be proved. As if one should argue, "Sound is eternal, because it is audible," as the nature of sound is (by both parties admitted to be) it might be argued with equal force on the other side, that "Sound is not eternal, because it is a product, as a jar is."

81.—The knowledge of words is the special cause. The knowledge of the meanings of words, is here the intercourse,* and the result is verbal knowledge. The knowledge of the power** of words assists in this act.

there is an absurdity, because at the time of production there is no smell in a jar, &c. for all things are at that time without smell.

82.—Comm.—“The knowledge of words* is the special cause; the knowledge of the meanings of the words is here the intercourse and the result is verbal knowledge.”

The cause of verbal knowledge is not a word, when actually heard; for though there be no word spoken, yet there may be verbal knowledge, for instance, if one who has made a vow not to speak, writes down a Sloka.

83.—Comm.—“The knowledge of the meanings of the words is here the intercourse.” Intercourse is the recollection of the meanings of the words, produced by the words. Otherwise a person who had a knowledge of words, (who heard words) would have verbal knowledge, if he had obtained the meanings of words by perception or any other evidence. (That is to say, if he heard words, the meanings of which were given to him by perception, inference, etc.; for instance, if he heard the word “tree,” while at the same time the meaning of it were conveyed to him by his actually seeing a tree. There would be two kinds of knowledge, independent of each other, and not verbal knowledge which is produced by words alone.) Here it must also be understood, that the effects of words are produced by special relation (वृत्तिः) otherwise the effect of the word “jar” for instance, would be the recollection of ether by intimate relation, and there would be accordingly verbal knowledge of the ether.

Special relation is of two kinds, implication (ellipsis) and power.

The knowledge of the power of a word is necessary; for unless the power of a word is previously apprehended, there cannot be verbal knowledge from recollection, which depends upon that relation (power

* A word is a sound which has a power, as for instance, the power of the sound “man” refers to an animal which has hands, feet, &c. The meaning of a word is the object to which it refers, for instance, the meaning of the word “tree” is a thing, which has a trunk, branches, leaves, &c.

of a word) although there may exist a knowledge of the words (the words may be heard). The recollection of the meaning of the knowledge of a word takes place according to the rule of the knowledge of any object which is in relation.

Power is the connexion of the meaning of a word with the same word. That by such or such a sound such or such a meaning is understood, depends upon the will of God. In names, which are at present given, there is also a power, because the rule: "Let the father on the eleventh day (after the birth of a child) give a name to the child," depends on the will of God. In a sign, however, given at present, there is no power. Such is the opinion of some, but the modern school (of the Nyāyikas) maintain, that the will of God is not the power, but merely will (of man.) Hence is also power in a sign, which may be given at present.

The apprehension of power depends upon grammar, comparison, dictionary, the instruction of persons worthy of confidence, actual intercourse, the supplying of the sentence, substitution, and the connexion with well-known words.

a. The apprehension of the root, of the inflective base, the derivative affixes, &c. of a word is produced by grammar; it does not take place, whenever there is an obstacle, as there is, if, according to the statement of the grammarians, the power of the grammatical terminations (that is of the verbs and nouns) refers to the agent. In the sentence: "Chaitra cooks" the termination in "cooks" is inseparably connected with the agent "Chaitra."

This connexion, we maintain, does in this case not arise, in consequence of its complication; but in the action (cooks) the power is produced, because this assumption is simple,* for it is manifest, that the action is a determination of *Chaitra*.

b. The power which takes place by comparison, has been before described.

c. In the same manner power is also apprehended by the dictionary; if there is, however, any obstacle, it is not apprehended. Thus according to the dictionaries, the adjective terms of "blue," &c. have power with reference to blue colour and to a thing which has

* According to the grammarians it must be said: "Chaitra, not separated from what is determined by the action referring to cooking," while the Nyāyikas say: "Chaitra, determined by the action, referring to cooking."

blue colour ; but it is more simple to say, that this term by its power refers to the quality of blue, and by implication to a thing which has blue colour.*

d. Or the power is derived from the word of a person, worthy of confidence, if for instance it is said, that the word "Pika" (a black cuckoo) is the same as "Kokila," the power of the word "Pika" is apprehended.

e. Or from actual intercourse. If for instance the master who is a grown up person, orders his servant who is also a grown up person, to bring the jar, and the jar is brought by the latter, a boy who attends to this, hence observes that the action of bringing a jar is connected with those words. If he further hears : "Take away the jar," "bring the cow," he understands the power of the term : "jar," &c., to be brought or to be taken away, with reference to a jar, &c. in connexion with an action.

Some say : ' Under this supposition there is no verbal knowledge in the sentence : "There is a blue jar on the ground ;" for the power of a jar, &c. is apprehended by a jar, as connected with an action, and the power of any termination of a verb refers to the understanding of an action, but in this case there is no connexion of such a kind, and therefore no verbal knowledge ?'

We do not agree, because, although it is at first necessary for brevity's sake to admit a power with reference to a jar, as determined by action, it is right to omit it afterwards.

f. Or from supplying the sentence. (This takes place, if in a sentence a word has a special meaning, while from other sentences it is known, that the meaning is more general.)

g. Or from substitution. Substitution means the definition of the sense of a word by another word of the same sense ; thus, if for the word belligerous "warlike" is substituted, the power refers to the word "warlike."†

h. Or from the connexion with well-known words, for instance in the sentence : "In this mango tree the Pika sweetly sings," the power of the word "Pika" is apprehended in this manner.

* If a word has several meanings, there is a separate power for each of them.

† In the original the examples are : "ghaṭa:" and "kalasa," either of which means a jar.

Some (the Mīmāṃsikas) maintain: 'The power of a word refers to the class (notion) and not to the individual, because in the latter case it would go astray, and require assumptions without end. And on the first supposition there is also a knowledge of the individual, because without individuals the knowledge of a class is impossible.'

We deny this, because without assuming a power, the apprehension of an individual does not take place.

Nor does implication (ellipsis) refer to an individual; for an individual may be apprehended, although there is no want of apprehension of the literal meaning of a word (an implication is dependent on the circumstance, that a word cannot be comprehended in its literal sense.)

Nor need there be any fear, that by assuming a power, referring to an individual, the fault of an infinite number of hypotheses is committed; for we assume one and the same power for all individuals.

Nor is there (by the assumption, that power refers to the individual) a want of extension; for this extension is effected by the class of cow for instance (when a cow is the individual).

Moreover, if the power is apprehended for instance in cow, possessed of power, the force refers to an individual. If on the contrary the power is apprehended for instance in the class of cow, then there would be a recollection of the meaning of a word, determined by the class of cow, and a verbal knowledge would be impossible, because the knowledge of the power by the same determination would be the cause of the recollection of the meaning of a word and of verbal knowledge. Moreover, if the power refers to the class of cow, we must declare, that the class of the class of cow is the determination of what is possessed of the power. But the class of cow, which is not in intimate relation to any thing that is not cow, is in intimate relation to all cows. Hence your assumption of a determination of the notion of any thing, possessed of power, is complicated, because this notion does not refer to individual cows; therefore in order to comprehend this or that individual, possessed of this or that class, it is necessary to assume a power, which is founded on individuals, determined by class and form.

A word, possessed of power, is either Yaugika, or Rūḍha, or Yoga-rūḍha, or Yaugika-rūḍha.

1. A word is Yaugika, if its meaning is understood by the meaning of its parts; for instance in the word "giver" (in Sanscrit the ex-

82.—Implication," is the relation of a word which has power, and it takes place when the intention of the speaker is not understood by the literal meaning of a word. The cause of understanding a sentence is contiguity, consistency, construction and intention.

ample is Panchaka, cook) the root *giv* (*e*) expresses the action give, and the termination "*er*" refers to the agent. And the whole expresses the meanings of the parts, viz. an agent with reference to the action "give."

2. Rūḍha is a word, which, independent of the power of its parts, is only understood by the power of the whole, as for instance "go" (cow, for "go" is derived from "gam," to go, which does not express the meaning of go,) "ghaṭa:" (jar) etc.

3. Yogarūḍha is a word, which, beside the power of its parts, expresses a different meaning as a whole, for instance "Pankaja" (from "Panka," mud, and "ja," born) for the word "Pankaja" means by the power of its parts "an agent, born in mud" (which includes any thing, produced in such a manner) but by its power as a whole a "waterlily" (that is only one of the things, born in mud),

4. Yaugika-rūḍha is a word, which is understood either by the meaning of its parts, or by Rūḍha, for instance Udbhid. The power of the word "ud" refers to upwards, the power of the root "bhid" to cutting. Therefore by its Yaugika power it refers to tree, and by its power of Rūḍha it refers to any germ, produced from corn.

54.—Comm.—" Implication is the relation of a word, which has power, and it takes place, when the intention of the speaker is not understood by the literal sense of a word."

For instance, let the sentence be given : " Ghosha dwells on the Gangā." If in this case, with reference to the literal meaning of "Gangā," viz. the current, either the connexion of Ghosha, or the intention of the speaker is not obtained, the meaning of "bank" is understood by implication. This implication is the relation of a word which has power. Here, from the knowledge of the connexion of the literal meaning of the current with the bank, a recollection of the bank is produced, and hence the meaning of the sentence is understood.

Moreover if the want of connexion alone were the cause of implication, there would be no implication in the sentence : " Let the staffs

83.—Contiguity," is called the proximity of words.

enter," because there is no want of connexion with reference to the entering of the staffs. Therefore, because here the entrance of the staffs has no reference to the intention of the speaker, which is the taking of food, the implication refers to the bearers of staffs. In the same manner, in the sentence : "Protect the ghee from the crows" the word "crow" has an implication to any thing which may injure the ghee, because the intention of the speaker refers to the preservation of the ghee generally. In the same manner, if it is said : "The umbrella-bearers are proceeding;" the word "umbrella-bearers" implies the merchants of a caravan.

This latter is called the implication which does not lose its own meaning (*Ajahatsārthā Lakṣhaṇā*, which keeps its own meaning, beside that which it obtains from implication) because by the term "merchants of a caravan" the bearers of umbrellas as well as those without umbrellas are understood.

Moreover, if the want of sense in the connexion *alone* were the cause of implication, sometimes the word "Gangā" would imply : "bank," sometimes the word : "Ghoshā," "fish," &c. and there would be accordingly no rule. This, however, must be understood : if the connexion of the meaning of a word, possessed of power, is apprehended by the notion of bank, bank must be apprehended by the notion of bank ; if, on the other hand, it is apprehended by the notion of the bank of the Gangā, it must be recollected by that notion. Therefore there is no implication in the general notion of an implication, because the general notion is understood without implication. Likewise, there is no power in the general notion of what has power, because any word is able to remind of the meaning of its general notion.

But if there is an implication by the successive connexion of a word, possessed of power, it is called an implied implication, as for instance in the word "Dvirépha" (literally, that which has two wings, figurative, "black bee") the connexion of : "two-winged," refers to "Bhramara" (black bee) that of "Bhramara" to black bee ; this is an implied implication.

85.—*Comm.*—Contiguity means proximity, viz. the uninterrupted succession of two or more words which have a connexion among each

other. Therefore there is no verbal knowledge in the words : " The by inhabited was Dévadatta volcano ; " but if by a mistake in the proximity no mistake in the verbal understanding is the consequence, it does not matter.

' But in the sentence : " With umbrella, earrings and clothes adorned is Dévadatta," the recollection of the second word destroys the recollection of the first ; accordingly, as there is an interruption, a recollection of the second word is impossible.'

We do not grant this, as by the impressions of each word until the last an uninterrupted recollection of all objects is possible ; for as by several kinds of intercourse one and the same perception arises, so also one and the same recollection arises by several impressions, and the knowledge of the last letter together with the impressions of all words brings *all* to recollection. How could otherwise exist the recollection of any word that has many letters ?

Moreover ; some say, that, as in a field all pigeons are caught in the same net, so by the recollection of all the meanings of words does take place the verbal knowledge of all meanings of words, which is corresponding to the knowledge of the connexion depending upon the object and verb. Others say : if connected with all such words, as are construed, consistent and contiguous, verbal knowledge of all the words (included in the sentence) takes place ; for, they say, after the meaning of the single sentences has been understood, the meaning of the great sentence will be comprehended by the recollection of the meanings of the words. Hence the assumption of a total impression of a word, manifesting all the letters, has been refuted, because by the apprehension of the last letter, together with the impressions of all the preceding letters which (apprehension) manifests the word, the word is apprehended. This must be understood, if it is said : " the door," the meaning of the word is obtained by the knowledge of the word " close," but not by the knowledge of the meaning of such acts as closing, &c., because the actual presence of the meaning of a word, which is produced by a word, is the cause of verbal knowledge. Moreover, as the words denoting action and object, are mutually connected, it is impossible, that there is verbal knowledge without a word, denoting a verb. In the same manner, if it is said : " Of the flowers," it is necessary to assume : " he is desirous," because without this the preposition " of " could not be applied.

Consistency⁵⁴ is the mutual correspondence of the meanings of the words.

84.—Construction,⁵⁵ is the selection of such terminations, without which the meaning of a sentence is unintelligible. Intention,⁵⁶ is based on the wish of the speaker.

56.—*Comm.*—Consistency is the connexion of the meaning of one word with that of another. Accordingly there is no verbal knowledge in such sentences as: "He sprinkles with fire," because there is no meaning in it. If it is objected, 'that previously to the verbal knowledge there is nowhere a knowledge of this consistency, because there is not before a meaning of the sentence,' we reply: there is a knowledge of consistency which is sometimes doubtful, sometimes certain, if there is a recollection of the meanings of the different words. The modern school, however, says, that the knowledge of consistency is no reason of verbal knowledge. If it is said: "He sprinkles with fire," there is no verbal knowledge, because the inconsistency, which is that fire cannot be an instrument in the action of sprinkling, is certainly an obstacle. Because the certainty of its absence is an obstacle only in a knowledge, which is not produced by common intercourse or by special defects, therefore it is proved, that it is an obstacle with reference to verbal knowledge—although it is not proved, that by the late appearance of consistency verbal knowledge is late.

57.—*Comm.*—Construction is the connexion of one word with another, without which the former has no sense. The case, denoting agent, has no connexion without the case, referring to action, and with this the former is construed. In fact, however, the proximity of the cases denoting agent and action, is included in contiguity. Moreover, with reference to the objective case, for instance of jar, the cause is the knowledge of the termination of the second case. Therefore there is no meaning in such sentences as: "The jar is the accusative case," "to bring is an action."

58.—*Comm.*—Intention is the wish of the speaker. Suppose, intention were not a cause of verbal knowledge, and such a sentence as: "Bring the Saindhava" (meaning horse and salt) were pronounced, there would sometimes the meaning of "horse," and sometimes the meaning of "salt," be obtained. It cannot be said, that the circum-

85.—The instrument²² in the perception of happiness and other *internal qualities* is the mind.²³ The atomic nature of the mind is inferred from the fact that several objects of knowledge are not perceived by it at one and the same time.²⁴

stances, &c. by which the intention is apprehended, are the cause of verbal knowledge, because they are not included in the definition. And if it is said, 'that they are included as being the cause of the knowledge of the intention,' it is simple to say, that the knowledge of the intention is the cause. In this manner, God is assumed for the knowledge of the intention with reference to the Védas. It must not be said, 'that the knowledge of the intention of the teacher is here the cause,' because at the commencement of the creation there is no teacher. Nor must it be said: 'there is no general conflagration (destruction of the world,) how can therefore be a commencement of creation?' for a general conflagration is proved by the Śāstra. In the same manner is in the sentence of a parrot the knowledge of the intention of God the cause, but in a vile sentence of the parrot the knowledge of the intention of the speaker.

Others say: If there is a word which has different meanings, the knowledge of the intention is sometimes the cause; moreover, in the sentence of a parrot is also verbal understanding without the knowledge of the intention, and with reference to the Védas the meaning is apprehended by the discussions, which are purified by the eternal Mīmāṃsā.

59.—Comm.—Intellect was divided into two kinds; viz. apprehension and remembrance (vid. verse 51.) The nature of apprehension has been explained. Remembrance will not be explained, because it is easy to be understood; for the cause of it is a former apprehension. Some say, 'the class (notion) of apprehension is not causality, but the class (notion) of knowledge;* otherwise there would be no remembrance after a remembrance, because the former impression would be destroyed by the remembrance of the common notion. According to my opinion, however, there is by this remembrance through a new impression a new remembrance produced.' This we cannot grant; where after the remembrance of a perception in its totality the remembrance of

* That is to say, apprehension is not the cause of remembrance, but knowledge in general.

86.—Qualities² abide in substances, and are without qualities and actions.

the single objects (constituting a totality) as of cloth, jar, &c. is produced, but so that there is no remembrance of all the objects, there it must be said, that, as the impression of *every single* remembrance is not destroyed, time, or disease, or the last remembrance is the cause of the destruction of the impression. Accordingly, it cannot be said, 'that a gradual remembrance is impossible,' nor, 'that by repeated remembrance, a stronger impression is impossible;' for the word "strong" means here what suddenly recalls to mind. It also cannot be said, 'that the cause is knowledge, as there is no alternative;' for if the special attribute is assigned, there is no going astray; but knowledge has the fault of superfluous causality, as it is a general attribute. How could otherwise a stick be the cause of a jar by being turned round, and not as well by its being a substance or having colour? Nor must it be said: 'There is an apprehension, that the intermediate remembrance will go astray, because the impression is destroyed;' for by objecting to assuming an infinite number of impressions and by assuming the destruction of the impression of the last remembrance, a going astray cannot be apprehended.

60.—*Comm.*—The existence of mind is proved by the following inference. The perception of happiness, &c. takes place by an instrument, because the perception is a production, as for instance is the perception by the eye. This instrument is the mind. It cannot be said 'that the perceptions of unhappiness, &c. are produced by other instruments,' because the necessity of only one instrument as cause for all similar perceptions is evident from its simplicity. Thus the mind is proved as being the substrate of contact, which is the non-intimate cause of unhappiness, &c.

61.—*Comm.*—"The atomic nature of the mind is proved from the fact, that several objects of knowledge are not perceived by it at one and the same time."

It is clear from apprehension (perception) that various objects of perception, for instance, objects of the eye, of taste, &c. are not at one and the same time produced; for although there may exist an intercourse of the several senses with these objects, yet knowledge is produced by *only one* sense, because *the mind* is in contact with *only one*

Material qualities¹ are colour, taste, feel, and smell, priority and posteriority,

sense, and it is not produced (at that time) by any other sense, as *the mind* is not in contact with it. Therefore if the mind were to be comprehended by the notion of a pervading substance, it should be connected with every thing; hence (as this is not the case) it follows, that the mind is not pervading. It must not be said, 'that the knowledge of the mind is late (successive) because at that time the special fate (merit or demerit) which reminds of knowledge, is also late;' for, if this were the case, there would be no necessity for assuming *such instruments of knowledge* as the eye, &c.

Nor must it be said: 'How can the narrowness of the mind be reconciled with the fact, that at one and the same time a knowledge from different senses exists, for instance at the time when one eats a large cake;' for the mind is some thing very subtle, and is therefore rapidly in contact with various senses, so that different kinds of knowledge may arise in *the same imperceptible succession*, as the hundred leaves of a lotus are pierced; it is a mere delusion, if *several kinds* of knowledge appear at the same time.

Nor must it be said, 'that both (the atomic and pervading nature of the mind) is reconciled under the assumption, that the nature of the mind may contract or expand,' because the assumption of many parts subject to destruction, &c. is complicated, and on the other hand, the assumption of a mind without parts is simple.

62.—*Comm.*—"Qualities abide in substances, and are without qualities and actions."

If it is asked, what proof is there for a separate class of quality? The answer is: The causality, found in what is possessed of generality, different from that (generality) referring to substances and actions,* is determined by some attribute, because causality for a thing which is not determined by some attribute, is impossible; but neither the class of colour, &c. nor the class of existence is this determination, because in the first case it would not comprehend enough (all other quali-

* To understand this, it must be recollected, that generality (class) abides in substances, qualities and actions; the generality therefore, different from the class of substance and action, must be that of quality.

87, 88.—Fluidity, gravity, viscosity and velocity.—Merit and demerit, memory, sound, intellect and others of similar nature are called immaterial qualities by philosophers.* Number, quantity, separatedness, conjunction and disjunction are considered qualities of either class.

89.—Conjunction and disjunction, the different numbers from two upwards, separatedness found in two things or more, are qualities which abide not in one and the same thing.

ties being excluded) and in the second it would comprehend too much, (viz., also substances and actions.) Therefore it is contained in the 24 (qualities) and is the class of quality.

"It abides in substances." Although it is not its definition: to be dependent on substance, because it would be too wide, as including also action and class, yet it is right to say: it is what is possessed of the class different from existence which class is the determination extending as far as substantiality, because the class of quality is the determination, extending as far as substantiality, and quality is what is possessed of this determination. The classes of action and substance are not determinations, extending as far as substantiality, because substantiality and action do not abide in the sky, &c. and the class of the class of substance, and the class of generality (class) are no *real* classes.

"Without qualities." Although action, generality, &c. are also without qualities, yet it must be understood as the absence of qualities, found in the category which is possessed of generality and different from action; for class and the subsequent three categories have no generality (class); action is not different from action, and substance is not without qualities. Therefore this definition is not too wide.

"Without actions" is only said to describe it, not to define it, because it would otherwise be too wide, the other being also without action.

63.—Material substances are: earth, water, light, air and mind (material according to the Nyāya is that the measure of which has a limit, and for this reason, mind which is an atom, is included in it.)

64.—Immaterial qualities are: merit and demerit, memory, sound, intellect, happiness, unhappiness, desire, aversion, and endeavour (volition). Immaterial substances are: the sky, time, space and soul.

90.—All the remaining qualities⁶⁶ abide only in one thing. Special qualities⁶⁷ are : intellect, pleasure, pain, desire, aversion, endeavour, touch, viscosity, original fluidity,

91.—Fate, memory and sound : General qualities are : number, quantity, separatedness, conjunction and disjunction, priority and posteriority, derived fluidity.

92. 93.—Gravity and velocity. Number, quantity, separatedness, conjunction, and disjunction, priority and posteriority, fluidity and viscosity are perceived by two senses.

Sound, colour, taste, smell and touch, are *respectively* perceived by one of the external senses.

94.—Gravity, fate and memory, transcend the perception of the senses. The special qualities of the pervading substances⁶⁸ are not produced by the qualities of any cause.⁶⁹

65.—*Comm.*—The remaining qualities are : colour, taste, touch, measure which is an unit, separatedness, found only in one individual, priority, posteriority, intellect, happiness, unhappiness, desire, aversion, endeavour, gravity, viscosity, faculty, fate (merit and demerit) and sound.

66.—The special qualities of the earth are : colour, taste, smell and feel ; of the water : colour, taste, feel, viscosity and natural fluidity ; of the light : colour and feel ; of the air : feel ; of the sky : sound ; of the soul : intellect, happiness, unhappiness, desire, aversion, merit, demerit and memory.

67.—*Comm.*—By two senses, viz. by the eye and the skin.

68.—*Comm.*—Qualities of the pervading substances are : intellect, happiness, unhappiness, desire, aversion, endeavour, merit, demerit, memory, and sound.

69.—*Comm.*—" They are not produced by the qualities of any cause." Colour, smell, &c. depend upon the quality of the cause (for instance the colour, taste, smell and feel of a jar depend upon the same qualities of the two halves, of which it is formed) the same cannot be admitted with regard to intellect, &c. because there is no cause of the soul, the ether, &c.

95. 96.—Natural colour, taste, smell, feel, likewise fluidity, viscosity, velocity, gravity, unity, separatedness found in individuals, quantity and elasticity are produced from the qualities of causes. Conjunction, disjunction and velocity are effected by actions.

97.—Colour, taste, smell, touch, quantity, unity, separatedness found in individuals, viscosity and sound are non-intimate causes,

98.—Special qualities of the soul have only instrumental causality. Hot feel, gravity, velocity, fluidity, conjunction and disjunction and the other qualities denoting two extremes, are of two fold causality.*

99.—The special qualities of pervading substances, as well as conjunction and disjunction and other qualities denoting two extremes,* are limited.

100.—Colour is perceived by the eye, it manifests substances, *qualities and classes*, it is the cause of the perception of the eye, and is white, &c., according to the variety of colours.

101.—It is eternal in the atoms of water and *light*,[†] in all other substances it has a cause. Taste is perceived by the tongue; it is various, as sweet, bitter etc.

(The special qualities of the soul are only instrumental causes; for intellect, &c. is not the non-intimate cause of any thing; but the knowledge of what is possible by action is the instrumental cause of the desire of action.)

69.—*Comm.*—Viz. the instrumental and non-intimate causes.

70.—*Comm.*—"Colour is eternal in the atoms of water and light," because it is there from their nature, non-eternal in the atoms of earth, as by the process of cooking another colour is produced.

* The second distich of this verse in the former edition has been omitted, the whole context showing that it is an interpolation. The same has been done with the first distich of verse 68, for the same reason, so that the present edition contains one verse less than the former.

102.—Its instrument (organ) is the tongue ; as regards eternity, &c. it is like colour." Smell is perceived by the nose, it is the cause of perception through the nose.

103.—There are two kinds of smell, good and bad."

Feel is perceived by the skin, it is the cause of perception through the skin.

104.—It is threefold, tepid, cold and warm. Hardness and similar qualities are in the earth ; with regard to its eternity, the same holds good as above."

105.—These " *qualities* " as abiding in earth, are produced by cooking, while this is not the case as regards the other elements. The change produced by cooking takes place according to the opinion of the Vaiséshikas" in the single atoms.

71.—*Comm.*—Taste is eternal in the atoms of water, all other taste is non-eternal.

72.—*Comm.*—Smell is non-eternal (because it abides alone in earth, and in the atoms of earth another smell is produced by the process of cooking.)

73.—*Comm.*—The feel of earth and air is temperate, of water cold, and of light hot... Feel is eternal in the atoms of water, light and air, non-eternal in the atoms of earth, (for the same reason as before.)

74.—*Comm.*—These, viz. colour, taste, smell and feel. As abiding in earth, they are produced by a cause, because by the union with fire, the colour, taste, smell and feel of earth are changed ; not so as abiding in water, &c. for although water, &c. be a hundred times boiled, yet no change of its colour, &c. takes place. The smell and heat of water, *on the other hand*, are artificial, because they are present or absent by the presence or absence of artificial means, like the cold feel of air and earth.

75.—*Comm.*—The Vaiséshikas say, that as to earth the change by the process of cooking takes place in the atoms. Their view is, as follows. As long as the parts are retained in the compound, no change by the process of cooking is possible ; but when by the union of fire the compound substances have been destroyed, that change takes place in the

atoms which have become independent of each other. And again by the union of the atoms which have been changed by the process of cooking, a production is effected from the compound of two, three, &c. atoms again to a compound of many parts; for by the extraordinary velocity of heat the transition from the destruction of one compound to the production of another is sudden. Then from the destruction of a compound of two atoms by a new production a compound, possessed of shape, &c. is formed in a few moments.

For the instruction of the student an explanation of this topic is here given.

The Sūtra of the Vaiśeṣikas is as follows: "Action is a cause which is independent of conjunction and disjunction;" which means, that its consequent state is independent of its antecedent state; otherwise, as the action also produces the consequent conjunction, there would be the fault of too wide a definition, because the action would depend upon the destruction of the antecedent conjunction.

If here a disjunction, produced by disjunction, is not acknowledged, nine moments are required. If it is acknowledged, the disjunction, depending upon something produces disjunction; but if the cause is something independent, action takes place. If there is a disjunction produced by disjunction, as depending upon the time, which is determined by the destruction of the conjunction, forming the first elements of a compound substance commencing perceptible substances (for which a compound of three atoms is required) ten moments are necessary. If further the disjunction produced by disjunction depends upon the time or upon part (of a compound) either of which is determined by the destruction of a substance, eleven moments are necessary.

1. Nine moments.

From the conjunction of fire there takes place action in the atom, hence disjunction from another atom, hence the destruction of the conjunction, forming the first elements of a compound substance (which consists of three atoms,) hence 1. the destruction of the compound of two atoms, hence 2. the destruction of the quality of blue, &c. in the atom, hence 3. the production of the quality of red, &c., hence 4. the action in accordance with the production of the first elements of things, hence 5. disjunction, hence 6. destruction of the former conjunction, hence 7. the conjunction, by which the first elements of a com-

pound are formed, hence 8. the production of a compound of two atoms, and hence 9. the production of the quality of red, &c.

If it is objected, ' that in the moment, when the quality of blue is destroyed, or in the moment, when the quality of red is produced, there is in the atom the action, in accordance with the production of the first elements of a compound substance ;' we deny this, because in an atom, previous to the destruction of the action which takes place in an atom that is united with fire, and also previous to the production of a quality, there is no other action with regard to the atom possible ; for we hold the principle, that in a thing where there is an action, no other action is possible, and also, that in a substance without quality an action, in accordance with production of the first elements of substances, cannot take place.

Nor can in an atom at the same time that the quality of blue, &c. is removed, the quality of red be produced, because the destruction of the antecedent is the cause of the consequent colour, etc.

2. Ten moments. They take place, if by disjunction, depending upon a time, determined by the destruction of the conjunction, forming the first elements of a compound substance, another disjunction is effected.

From the conjunction of fire there takes place action in the atom, which is the element of a compound of two atoms, hence disjunction, hence the destruction of the conjunction, by which the first elements of a compound are formed, hence 1. the destruction of the compound of two atoms and the disjunction, produced by disjunction, hence 2. the destruction of the quality of blue and the destruction of the former conjunction, hence 3. the production of the quality of red and the consequent conjunction, hence 4. the destruction of the action, produced by the conjunction* of the fire, with regard to the atom, hence 5. the action, in accordance with the production of the first elements of a compound substance, like the conjunction of fate with the soul, hence 6. disjunction, hence 7. the destruction of the former conjunction, hence 8. the conjunction, forming the first elements of a compound substance, hence 9. the production of a compound of two atoms, and hence 10. the production of the quality of red, &c.

3. Eleven moments.

* Nodanam means a conjunction, by which no sound is produced. See v. 119.

From the conjunction of fire there takes place action in the atom, hence disjunction, hence the destruction of the conjunction, forming the first elements of a compound substance, hence 1. the destruction of a compound of two atoms, hence 2. disjunction, produced by disjunction, depending upon a time determined by the destruction of a compound of two atoms, hence 3. the destruction of the former conjunction, hence 4. the consequent conjunction, hence 5. the destruction of the action with reference to the atom, hence 6. the action, forming the first elements of a compound substance, like the conjunction of fate with the soul, hence 7. disjunction, hence 8. the destruction of the former conjunction, hence 9. the conjunction forming the first elements of a compound substance, hence 10. the compound of two atoms, hence 11. the production of the quality of red. One and the same conjunction of fire destroys not the *blue* colour and produces the red colour, as the intermediate sound destroys the preceding and produces the subsequent sound; for one and the same fire continues not for the whole time. Moreover, if the cause of the production were also the cause of destruction, then, if by the destruction of the colour &c. the fire were also destroyed, the atom would remain for a long time without colour. If on the other hand, the cause of destruction were also the cause of production, then, if at the production of the red colour the fire (the cause of the production) were destroyed, there could not be produced the red colour.

If in this manner the action is considered in another atom, the quality is produced in five and more moments.

In five moments. The action takes place in one atom, hence disjunction, hence destruction of the conjunction, forming the first elements of a compound substance, and action in another atom, hence destruction of the compound of two atoms, and disjunction, produced by action in another atom. This is one time. Hence destruction of blue, &c. and from the disjunction the destruction of the former conjunction. This is the second time. Hence the production of the red, and the conjunction, forming the first elements of a compound. This is the third time. Hence the production of the compound of two atoms, which is the fourth time, and hence the production of the red, which is the fifth time.—If one considers the destruction of the substance at the same time with the action in another atom, then the production of

106.—While the Naiyāyikas affirm,¹⁰ that change is effected also in two or more atoms. 'The cause as regards the operation of counting, is called number.'

107.—Eternal unity is attributed to eternal substances, transient unity to transient substances.¹¹ Numbers from two upwards to an indefinite number are produced by comprehending intellect,

the quality takes place in six moments. In this manner. By the action in one atom disjunction takes place in another atom, hence destruction of the conjunction, forming the first elements of a compound, hence destruction of the compound of two atoms, and action in another atom, hence destruction of the blue and disjunction, produced by action in another atom, hence production of the red, and destruction of the former conjunction in another atom, hence conjunction in another atom, hence production of the compound of two atoms, then production of the red. In the same manner seven moments are required, if one at the time of the destruction of the blue considers the action in another atom, and eight moments, if one considers the production of the red at the same time with the action in another atom.

76.—*Comm.*—"While the Naiyāyikas affirm." It is the opinion of the Naiyāyikas, that also in compounds, viz. in compounds of two, three, &c. atoms, change by the process of cooking takes place. Their view is this. As compound substances have pores, the minute parts of fire enter into the inside, and therefore change by the process of cooking is possible, although the parts be retained in the compound. The opinion of Vaiśeṣhikas is complicated, as it assumes the destruction of an infinite number of parts. If this is the case, the recognition: "this is that jar," is consistent; but where there is no recognition, there we can admit a destruction of the compound.

77.—*Comm.*—"The cause as regards the operation of counting, is called number." The cause, viz., the non-intimate cause.

78.—*Comm.*—"Eternal unity is attributed to eternal substances, transient to transient substances." Eternal substances are the atoms of material substances, further time, space and soul, transient substances for instance a jar, &c.

108.—And they are collectively apprehended in their dependance upon more than one object.* The comprehending intellect being destroyed, those numbers are also destroyed."

79.—*Comm.*—"Numbers from two upwards to an indefinite number are produced by comprehending intellect, and they are collectively apprehended in their dependance upon more than one object."

Numbers from two upwards, depending upon the addition of one to one, are produced by comprehending intellect.

Although the relation, indicating the class of two, three, &c. abides for instance in each of two, three, &c. jars &c. yet as there is not a knowledge, that one is two, and further as there is the knowledge, that one is not two, it must be assumed a relation, indicating the collective apprehension of two, three, &c. which depends upon more than one object.

80.—*Comm.*—"The comprehending intellect being destroyed, those numbers, (from two upwards) are also destroyed." First there is the comprehending intellect, then the production of the class of two, &c. then the determining knowledge, viz. the determination of the class of two, then the perception determined by the class of two. If the comprehending intellect is destroyed, also the class of two is destroyed.

Although no other knowledge does continue for three moments, because the special qualities of the respective pervading substances are destroyed by the qualities succeeding to them,* yet it must be assumed, that the comprehending intellect continues for three moments; otherwise the comprehending intellect would be destroyed at the time of determination, and thereby also the class of two, three, &c.; for there would be no perception of the class of two, because no object were present, and only when it is present, a knowledge is produced by the eye, &c. Therefore it must be assumed, that the perception of the class of two destroys the comprehending intellect.

It must not be asked, 'how by the destruction of the comprehending intellect the class of two, &c. is destroyed,' because at another time there is no perception of the class of two; for it is clear, that the

* For instance a sound by another, which follows it, or a perception, thought, etc. by a succeeding one.

109.—Comprehending intellect is called the intellect which refers to many unities." Quantity is the cause of the operation of measuring."

110.—Point (atom of space) length, thickness, breadth, are the differences of quantity; in transient things it is transient, in eternal things eternal."

comprehending intellect is the cause of those numbers, and its destruction destroys also them. Therefore the class of two, produced by the comprehending intellect of A, is comprehended by the same A.

Nor must it be said, "that the comprehending intellect is the cause of the perception of the class of two," &c., because it is right for brevity's sake to assign it as the cause of the class of two, &c.

The comprehending intellect of the Yogis refers to compounds of two atoms, &c. which transcend the perception of the senses. The comprehending intellect of God (Iswara) or of the Yogis abiding in the mundane egg, refers to the atoms at the time of the creation of the world.

81.—*Comm.*—"Comprehending intellect is called the intellect which refers to many unities."

This is the intellect, which apprehends, that this is one, this is one, &c. It must be understood, that, where there is a knowledge of undefined unities, there is produced the number, referring to many, different from two, three, &c. as where there is a forest, an army, &c. This is the opinion of Kandall-kāra. The Āchāryas, however, think, that the class of many, is the class of three, &c. Therefore the class of many includes the class of three, &c. Although the class of three, &c. is included in an army, yet the class of the class of three, etc. is not apprehended, because this would be wrong. If this is the case, the notion is possible, that this army is greater than that, because if the class of many were without number, there could not exist the notion of a comparative and superlative degree.

82.—*Comm.*—"Quantity is the cause of the operation of measuring," viz. the non-intimate cause.

83.—"In transient things it is transient," viz. in a compound of two atoms, &c. "In eternal things it is eternal," viz. is the sky, &c.

111.—Transient quantity is produced from number, measure, and heaps. Quantity found in two and more atoms arises from number ;”

112.—As met with in a jar and similar *extended* things it arises from measure ; the conjunction of so called loose things, it is a heap. By this (conjunction)

113.—Measure is produced in such things for instance as cotton. If the place, upon which it (the measure) depends, is destroyed, it is also destroyed. Separatedness which is like number” is the cause of the knowledge of separate things.

114.—It cannot be said, that it is included in mutual negation ; for it is not the same to say, “ this is different from that,” and, “ this is not that.”

115.—Conjunction is called the obtaining of two things unobtained before. It is threefold, the first kind is produced from the action of one of two ;

84.—*Comm.*—“ Quantity found in two and more atoms.” The measure of one atom is not the cause with regard to the measure of a compound of two atoms, nor a compound of two atoms the cause with regard to the measure of a compound of three atoms, because a measure produces a measure which is greater than its own kind.* But the measure of a compound of two atoms is not greater than one atom, and the measure of a compound of three atoms has nothing of its own kind ; therefore the non-intimate cause of a compound of two atoms is the number of two in an atom, and of a compound of three atoms the number of three in a compound of two atoms.

85.—*Comm.*—“ Separatedness which like number,” viz. the non-intimate cause of the knowledge of separatedness is separatedness. It is like number in its relation to eternal and transient things ; viz. as the class of unity is eternal in eternal things, and transient in transient things, as transient unity is produced in the second moment after *the production* of the thing upon which it depends, and is destroyed, when this is destroyed, so the same must be understood with regard to separatedness of two, three, &c.

* Vhl. p. 8.

116.—The second from the united action of both, the third from conjunction. Of the first is an instance that of the falcon and the rock.

117.—Of the second, the fighting of two rams; of the third, the conjunction of the tree and the jar which is produced by the conjunction of the tree with one half of the jar.

118.—The conjunction which is effected by action is again two-fold, the one effected by violent, the other by soft motion; the first is the cause of sound.

119.—The second is not the cause of sound. Disjunction comprehends also three kinds. The one is produced by the action of one, the second by the action of two,

120.—The third by disjunction. This latter is again of two kinds; the one arises by the disjunction of the cause only, the other by the disjunction of the cause and non-cause.*

86.—*Comm.*—With regard to the two first kinds of disjunction, the same examples are to be understood as with regard to the two first kinds of conjunction. The third is again two-fold, viz. as produced either by the disjunction of the cause, or by the disjunction of the cause and non-cause.

Where there is an action with regard to one half of a jar, there ensues a disjunction of the two halves, hence the destruction of the conjunction forming the jar, hence destruction of the jar, hence by the action, which consists in the disjunction of the half, the disjunction of the half of the jar from the other part of space, hence a destruction of the conjunction with the other part of space, hence the conjunction with another part of space, hence the destruction of the action.....

Where by an action of the hand, a separation of the tree and the hand takes place, there arises the belief that the tree is also separated from the body. Here in the separation of the body from the tree is the action of the hand not the cause, because they are not at one and the same place. Again there is no action in the body, as the action of a compound is regulated by the actions of each of its parts; therefore is here produced by the disjunction of cause* and non-cause also a disjunction of effect and non-effect.

* Cause, as it appears, is here the tree.

121.—Posteriority and priority are two-fold with regard to time, or to space, and are only applicable to material bodies.

122.—Posteriority of place (distance) is perceived from a greater space intervening between the conjunction of the sun, priority (nearness) by the perception of less space.

123.—The non-intimate cause of them is conjunction of space which is the substrate of them.* Posteriority with regard to time is produced by the knowledge of the anterior existence of the revolutions of the sun,

124.—Priority (recent time) from the knowledge of what succeeded the former. The non-intimate cause of them is the conjunction of things which are in time.

125.—If the comprehending intellect were destroyed, posteriority and priority would also be destroyed. Intellect has been previously nearly explained.

126.—What is left, will now be explained. Knowledge is two-fold, wrong notion and right notion.

127.—A knowledge, which manifests something where this something is not present, is a wrong notion." Of this there are two kinds, mistake and doubt.

128.—The former is the certain knowledge of a thing where such a thing is not present, as for instance, the notion of the soul in the body, or yellow colour in a shell.

129.—Doubt" is a knowledge *in question*, whether for in-

87.—*Comm.*—If a knowledge, which manifests something, is transferred to something else, and represents itself at the same time as certain, it is error; for instance, if the knowledge of the soul in such sentences as: "I am reddish," &c., is transferred to the body, or yellow colour to a shell.

88.—*Comm.*—Doubt is a knowledge, determined by the contradictory absence or presence (of a predicate) in one and the same subject.

* Their substrate is: near or far with regard to space.

stance a thing is a man or a trunk. A knowledge which does not manifest something, where this something is not present, but, which manifests this something alone, is certitude.

130.—The apprehension of absence and presence in one and the same object is doubt. The cause of doubt is the knowledge of a general attribute, &c."

(The Bengalee Translation explains this as follows: A doubt is a knowledge such as this: Is this a man or a trunk? This kind of doubt is called a doubt of four extremes (चतुष्कोटिकं.) because there are four extremes, viz. the notions of a man and non-man, and the notions of trunk and non-trunk. The contradictory notions of presence and absence are called extremes. If it is questioned, whether the mountain is fiery or not fiery, the doubt is, whether one of the two extremes fiery or not fiery abides in the mountain.)

89.—Comm.—There are three causes of doubt.

1. Cause of doubt is the knowledge of a general attribute which is found in two extremes, for instance the notion of height, found in trunk and non-trunk, as if it is doubted, whether this is a trunk or not a trunk.

2. Cause of doubt is a non-general (special) attribute. (Non-general is a predicate, which is not found in the subject of the two extremes;) for instance, if the notion of sound, which is separated from the notions of eternal and non-eternal, (that is the notion of sound is not the general notion, under which eternal and non-eternal are comprehended) is conceived in sound, the doubt arises, whether sound is eternal or non-eternal.

3. Cause of doubt is contradiction (of two extremes,) but not the contradiction, referring to the mere sound alone, because a knowledge of a general predicate of sound is the cause of certitude only; for instance, if it is said: Sound is eternal, sound is not eternal, but the knowledge of the two extremes, which is produced by sound. The doubt takes place by the mind.

In the same way, if there is a doubt, that a knowledge is proved, there is also a doubt with regard to the object of the knowledge.

In the same way, if there is a doubt with regard to a subject in its

131.—Defect⁹⁰ produces wrong notion, excellence right notion. There are different kinds of defects as bile, distance, &c.

132.—Excellence as regards perception is the intercourse of a sense with what is determinable, determined by its determination. Excellence as regards inference

invariable connexion with a predicate, there is also a doubt with regard to the predicate. But the cause of doubt is the knowledge of a subject, determined by an attribute, or the intercourse of a sense with such a subject.

90.—*Comm.*—Defect is the cause of wrong notion, and excellence of right notion. Defects as for instance, bile, &c. are only of a contingent nature; for their causality is established by the argument from a general affirmative and a general negative (Anwaya and Vyatiréka; if the defect is there, the notion is wrong, if the defect is not there, the notion is not wrong). That excellence is the cause of right notion, on the other hand, is established by *simple* inference; for right notion is produced by a cause, different from the general cause of knowledge, because it is a knowledge that is produced, as wrong notion is. It cannot be said, 'that the absence of defects is the cause.' In the sentence, "the shell is yellow," bile is the defect; from this the right notion of shell is not obtained, because there is no authority to ascribe it more to the one member of the alternative than to the other, and it is right to assume a causality from one excellence in preference to a causality from the absence of numerous defects.

Nor can it be said: 'Let excellence even be granted, there is no perception of white colour in a shell, as bile is an obstacle to it; therefore the causality of the absence of defects, as for instance of bile, is necessary. Of what use is then the assumption of a causality of excellence?' for in this case the causality of excellence is proved by the argument of a general affirmative and negative. In the same way it is well said, that the absence of excellence is the cause of error.

What are those defects? "Bile," &c. Sometimes bile is a defect, when a yellow colour is mistaken for a white one (as in jaundice) sometimes distance, for instance if the moon, sun, &c. by their distance are mistaken for small bodies.

133.—Is the consideration connected with the place (subject of conclusion) which is determined by the conclusion. Excellence, as regards comparison, is the knowledge of similar objects, derived from words possessed of power.

134.—Excellence as regards verbal knowledge is the right notion of consistency or of the intention. Right notion is a knowledge without error."

135.—Or right notion is a knowledge which is of such a kind and accordingly predicated. A knowledge which is undetermined, is neither right notion nor error ;

136.—For that which is without determination and *determinability* is not comprehended under any relation. Right notion is not perceived by itself, but by the concurrence of doubt."

91.—*Comm.*—"Right knowledge is a knowledge without error." As here the objection might be made, that,—if at the perception of silver and tin, both, silver and tin, are considered as silver,—also on the part of the silver a wrong notion is produced, because that knowledge is not free from error, a second definition is given : "Right notion is a knowledge which is of such a kind, and accordingly predicated." Here it must be understood, that, under which relation the right notion is perceived, under the same relation must be perceived that which is determined, and also the determination. Hence it is not against this definition, if a jar, &c. is comprehended by the same conjunction as the two halves of which it is composed, If this is the case, any thing without determination is no right notion, as there is no general notion, by which it is determined. A notion which is undetermined, is neither true, nor false.

92.—*Comm.*—"Right notion is not perceived by itself, but by the concurrence of doubt."

Namely, the Mīmāṃsakas say, that right notion is comprehended by itself. According to the Gurus* a knowledge is a right notion by its

* Col. Misc. Essays, Vol. I. p. 298. Next to him (Bhaṭṭa Kumārilaśwami) is a writer usually cited under the title of Guna, more rarely under the designation of Prabhākara. His work I had no opportunity of examining with a view to the present

137.—The cause of the apprehension of a general proposition is the non-apprehension of what goes astray and the apprehen-

own manifestation. (Bengalee Tr. They state the object of knowledge, for instance of a jar, to be three-fold, viz. the jar, the soul, and the knowledge of a jar &c. in connexion with that which is to be proved, because by the means of object of the knowledge, for instance of a jar, first the jar, further the soul, and lastly, the knowledge of the jar in connexion with that which is to be proved, form one and the same knowledge, which may be pronounced in the sentence: "I know the jar," which means, I have a knowledge, which manifests a jar, &c.)

According to the opinion of the Bhaṭṭas* knowledge is beyond the senses; the notion (class) of knowledge, produced by that knowledge (which is beyond the senses) is perceptible; by this (notion) knowledge is inferred (B. T. According to the Bhaṭṭas knowledge, without determination as well as with determination, is beyond the senses; but after the knowledge of a jar there arises the notion of what is known with reference to the jar, &c. then the notion of what is known, viz. by me the jar is known, is perceived, and lastly, "I have a knowledge of a jar," &c. determined by the notion of a jar, &c.)

According to the opinion of the Mūrārinistras knowledge is obtained by reflection (B. T. the Mūrārinistras say, that after the knowledge

essay, and he is known to us chiefly from reference and quotations; as in Mādhava's summary, where his opinions are perpetually contrasted with Kumārila's, and in the text and commentary of Śāstra-dīpikā, where his positions are canvassed with those of numerous other writers.

* Id. p. 297. The annotations (Vārtika to the Commentary of the Sūtras of the Mīmāṃsā, by Saṅkarasvāmī) are by Bhaṭṭa Kumārilaśaṅkari, who is the great authority of the Mīmāṃsā school, in which he is emphatically designated by his title, Bhaṭṭa, equivalent to Doctor. He frequently expounds and corrects Saṅkara's gloss, often delivers a different interpretation, &c. . . . Id. 298. Kumārila Bhaṭṭa figures greatly in the traditional religious history of India. He was predecessor of Śaṅkara Acharjya, and equally rigid in maintaining the orthodox faith against heretics, who reject the authority of the Vēdas. He is considered to have been the chief antagonist of the sect of Buddha, and to have instigated an exterminating persecution of that heresy The age of Kumārila, anterior to Śaṅkara, and corresponding with the period of the persecution of the Buddhists, goes back to an antiquity of much more than a thousand year.

sion of what does not go astray ; sometimes doubt is removed by discussion.*"

of a jar, &c. there is the reflection, I know the jar, by this there is a knowledge, manifesting the knowledge of a jar, &c.)

According to the opinion of all of them this or the other knowledge is right notion by a knowledge, manifesting this or the other knowledge ; for knowledge is to be ascertained by its object ; therefore the object is to be known by the knowledge of knowledge. This opinion is blamed in the text : " Right notion is not perceived by itself," &c. If right notion of knowledge were comprehended by itself, there would be no doubt with regard to knowledge, produced by practice ; for if in this case knowledge is known, also its right notion (evidence) is known ; hence how could doubt exist ? On the other hand, if knowledge is not known, then, in the absence of the knowledge of something determined by an attribute, how can doubt arise ? Therefore right knowledge is an object of inference ; for instance : This knowledge is right notion, because it is produced by the agreement of those who discuss on it. That, which is not of such a kind, is not of such a kind, as wrong notion. For instance : This knowledge, the general notion of earth, is right notion, because the notion of knowledge, representing the general notion of earth, is found in that which has smell. In the same manner this knowledge of water is right notion, because the general notion of knowledge, representing the general notion of water, is found in that which has viscosity.

93.—*Comm.*—"The cause of the apprehension of a general proposition (Vyāpti, the invariable connexion of a subject with a predicate) is the non-apprehension of what goes astray, and the apprehension of what does not go astray ; sometimes a doubt is removed by discussion."

The invariable connexion of a subject with a predicate (Vyāpti) has been before explained, but not the means of its apprehension. This is now done in the text, viz. "The cause," &c. 1st, The non-apprehension of what goes astray* is the cause, since, if this apprehension takes place, the general proposition (Vyāpti) cannot be apprehended. The apprehension of what does not go astray (of similar instances) is the

* Vyabhichāra : a reason goes astray, if it is connected with any subject, where the conclusion (major term) cannot abide. Sahachāra : a reason does not go astray, if it has similar instances, in which the conclusion abides.

138.—Specification is an attribute which is contained in the conclusion, but not in the reason.* Its chief points will now be explained.

cause, as proved by the argument from a general affirmative and a general negative (Anwaya Vyatiréka, if there are similar instances, there is also the general proposition; if there are no similar instances, there is no general proposition). Repetition (the repetition of similar instances) is no cause, since, although there be not an apprehension of what goes astray, yet the general proposition (Vyápti) is sometimes at once apprehended. Sometimes, however, repetition is required to remove a doubt with reference to what goes astray. Where by repetition the doubt does not disappear, discussion is required to guard against the contrary supposition. For instance, if there is a doubt, whether smoke be not also found with something, where there is no fire, this doubt is removed by the consideration, that fire and smoke are in the relation of cause and effect. If this *mountain* is without fire, it must also be without smoke, because an effect is not without its cause. If it is sometimes without cause, it is an effect without cause. In this case doubt arises, which is to be removed from its obstacle, in *such a manner*: If an effect is without cause, fire is not the invariable means to produce smoke, or food to satisfy hunger. Where doubt does not of itself arise, there discussion is not necessary. With this view it is said in the text: "Sometimes doubt is removed by discussion."*

94.—*Comm.*—"Specification is an attribute, which is contained in its conclusion, (major term) but not in its reason."

* If this definition is correct, then in the inference: "This man is black, because he is the son of Mitrá," the notion of the origin of black colour by her eating bad vegetables, would be no specification, because

* The Bengalee Translator says in illustration of this: For instance if hearth is the subject (minor term), smoke the conclusion (major term), and fire the reason (middle term), then is wet fuel the specification with regard to the faulty reason, viz. fire, because it is the condition of smoke, but not of fire; for where there is smoke, there is necessarily also wet fuel; but where there is fire, there is not (necessarily) wet fuel, as for instance a fiery iron-ball; on the other hand, if there is a faultless reason, for instance, if mountain is the subject, fire the conclusion, and smoke the reason, there is no specification, because the attribute, which is a condition of the conclusion, is also a condition of the reason.

139.—All admissible specifications abide in the same place with the conclusion. Those, which abide in the same place with the reason, go astray with regard to the conclusion.

It is not contained in the conclusion ; (black) for blackness is also found in a jar, &c.

Further : In the inference : " Air is perceptible " because it is the site of touch, the notion of proportionate greatness, would be no specification, because perception takes place also with regard to the soul, &c. where there is no greatness.

' Nor would the notion of existence (भावस्त्वे) be a specification in the inference : " Destruction is transient from its being a production," because the notion of something transient is also in antecedent negation, and here, without any doubt, is not existence.'

We deny this ; for the meaning is, that the specification, which is a condition of the conclusion, as determined by this or that attribute, is not a condition of the reason, as determined by the same attribute ; thus for instance the notion of a production by bad vegetables is the condition of the blackness, which is determined by the notion of son of Mitrā. In the same manner is proportionate greatness the condition of the perception, determined by the notion of external things. Thus in the inference : " Destruction is transient from its being a production," is the notion of existence the condition of the conclusion, as determined by the notion of production.

In a faultless reason, there is no such attribute, viz. something, being a condition of a determined conclusion (major term), while it is not a condition of the reason under the same determination. But in a reason which goes astray, one of the two at least takes place, either that the place of the specification, which is also the place of the conclusion (major term) is the condition of the conclusion and the non-condition of the reason, or that the place, where there is not the specification, which is also the place, determining the absence of the conclusion, is the condition of the conclusion, and the non-condition of the reason.

95.—*Comm.*—" Specification is necessary to judge, where a reason goes astray." That is to say, the assumption of specification is necessary to infer, that the conclusion goes astray, which takes place by the

140.—Specification is necessary to judge, where a reason goes astray." It is the opinion of the *Vaiseshikas* that verbal

specification going astray. Therefore, where there is a specification which is the condition of a conclusion without any further addition, there by the going astray of the specification which has no further addition, may be concluded also the going astray of the conclusion. For instance, where it is concluded that something smokes, from fire, there fire (as the reason of smoke) goes astray with regard to smoke, because wet fuel goes astray ; for, if the more comprehensive notion goes astray, it is necessary that also the more narrow notion goes astray. But where the specification is of such a kind, as to be a condition of the conclusion (major term) as determined by any attribute (addition) how insignificant soever, there the inference, that the conclusion goes astray, follows from the going astray of the specification in a subject, determined by such an attribute (addition.) for instance, if it is inferred, that this person is black, because he is the son of Mittrá, the notion : "a son of Mittrá" goes astray with regard to blackness, because with regard to the son of Mittrá, goes astray the specification of a product of bad vegetables.

96.—*Comm.*—"Verbal knowledge and comparison are not different kinds of proof."

According to the opinion of the *Vaiseshikas* there are only two kinds of knowledge, viz. perception and inference, verbal knowledge and comparison being included in the latter ; for such sentences as : "Drive the cow away by the stick," or *Védaic* sentences, depend upon the knowledge of the connexion of the meanings of the words, which are recollected by the object the speaker has in view, because all the words, which form a sentence, have intention, consistency, &c., as in the sentence : "Bring the jar," &c.—Or : These meanings of words are mutually connected, because the words have consistency, &c., like similar meanings of words. The same is the case with regard to comparison. When a Gayal has been perceived, the word Gayal is the cause of the power with reference to what is determined by the notion of Gayal, because the old have attached this meaning to it, no other kind of proof being admitted, as the word of cow is the cause of the power with

knowledge and comparison, as included in inference, are not different kinds of proof.

141.—This is not correct, as, independent of inference, verbal knowledge and comparison are intelligible.

142.—The connexion of the subject with the predicate is two-fold,* one positive and the other negative; the first has been explained, the other will now be explained.

reference to what is determined by the notion of cow. Or: The word Gayal is the cause of the power with reference to what is determined by the notion of Gayal on the ground, that trustworthy people have attached this meaning to it. By this inference the cause of the power with reference to what is determined by the notion of Gayal is evident, viz. because there is a connexion of a general proposition with a minor term.

This opinion is blamed in the text in the words: "This is not correct;" for without the knowledge of a general proposition (of the Vyāpti) an understanding is possible from the mere words. There is no proof, that after the hearing of words a general proposition is always necessary. Moreover, if it is assumed, that a general proposition (Vyāpti) is always required with reference to the understanding of words, why then is it not admitted, that it is necessary to assume a verbal knowledge with reference to the understanding of an inference?

97.—Comm.—"The connexion of the subject with the predicate is twofold."

Namely, there are three kinds of inference, viz. only affirmative, only negative, and affirmative and negative at the same time.

1. The only affirmative kind takes place, when there are no dissimilar instances *with regard to the conclusion* (major term, that is to say, when the major term is not excluded from any other notion) for instance, if it is argued, that something is an object of knowledge, because it can be named; for here is a dissimilar instance impossible, as every thing is an object of knowledge.

If it is said, 'that the only affirmative kind is impossible, because it is separated from all other notions' (that is to say, such a notion is separated from all other notions, and cannot therefore be connected with all.) We deny this; for what is separated, is common to all, and this is

143.—The necessity of the absence of the conclusion where there is an absence of the reason, *is the second.*"

merely affirmative. Moreover, the mere affirmation is the notion of a thing which is no object of actual absolute negation, and this is proved in the negation of the ether,* &c. (that is to say, as it cannot be proved, that ether, space, &c. are not found any where, so it cannot be proved with regard to such notions as knowledge, &c.)

2. Merely negative inference takes place, when there exist no similar subjects (of conclusion) for instance in the inference: Earth is distinguished from all the other elements, because it is possessed of smell;† for in this case there is no similar instance, viz. no instance with which the conclusion is connected, because it was before excluded from the other elements.

3. Affirmative and negative inference take place, when there exist similar and dissimilar instances (of the conclusion or major term) for instance: This is fiery, because it smokes. In this case there are similar instances, as a hearth, &c., and dissimilar instances, as a lake, &c.

98.—*Comm.*—The cause of the negative conclusion is the knowledge of a general negative proposition. (*Vyatirékavyāpti*). For this reason the text defines the notion of a general negative proposition: "A general negative is the necessity of the absence of the reason, where there is an absence of the conclusion" (major term) that is to say, a general negative is the absence of the reason, which (absence) is included in the absence of the conclusion (major term). Here it must be understood, by what connexion, at what place, and by what notion the more extensive notion is comprehended, by the same connexion and notion is also the absence to be determined. From this knowledge it follows: by what connexion and notion the more comprehensive notion is comprehended, by the same connexion and notion is also the absence to be determined. Accordingly, where the absence of smell expresses the notion of the other elements by distinctive relation, &c. (see p. 7.) there

* *Pratlyogi* is that of which there is a negation (it is the contradictory opposition to its own negation) for instance a jar is the *Pratlyogi* of the negation of a jar. *Apratlyogi* is a thing, of which there is no negation, as for instance space, which is every where, and of which it cannot anywhere be said, there is no space.

† Here is earth the minor term, the conclusion the distinction from what is different from earth, and the reason smell.

144.—Presumption* is not considered as another proof, because it is included in negative inference. Happiness, the object of desire of all worlds, is produced by virtue.

145.—Unhappiness the effect of vice, is abhorred by all conscious beings. The desire of happiness and of freedom from unhappiness arises from the knowledge of either."

146.—There is a desire of obtaining the means for those ends (avoiding misery and gaining happiness) if there is knowledge

follows the absolute negation of the notion of the other elements by the negation of the negation of smell; but where the more extensive notion of the other elements is comprehended by the relation of identity, there also is the negation of the other elements expressed by the relation of identity. This is reciprocal negation. And lastly, when by the relation of conjunction for instance the more extensive notion of fire with regard to smoke is comprehended, there the negation of smoke, determined by the relation of conjunction, in a tank also follows from the negation of fire, determined by the relation of conjunction. Here is the cause of the apprehension of the general negative proposition the knowledge of what agrees with a general negative. Others say: "By means of the negative the general affirmative is understood, but the knowledge of the general negative proposition, is not the cause. Where by means of the general negative the general proposition is understood, there it is called a negative inference. The necessity of the conclusion (major term, here the difference from the other elements) is first evident from single things, as a jar, &c. and afterwards it is established for the notion of earth" &c.

99.—Comm.—"The desire of freedom from unhappiness and of obtaining happiness arises from the knowledge of either."

Desire is *threefold*, viz. the desire whose object is the last end, (summum bonum, which is not the means to accomplish another object,) the desire whose object is a means (for something else) and the desire of action.

1. The desire whose object is the last end. The last end (पुरुषार्थ) is

* Vid. Col. M. E. Vt. p. 303. Presumption (arthāpti, one of the five modes of proof of the Mīmāṃsakas) is deduction of a matter from that which could not else be. It is assumption of a thing not itself perceived, but necessarily implied by another which is seen, heard, or proven.

of these means. The wish to act is the desire determined by what may be accomplished by action.

147.—The cause of this is the knowledge of what may be accomplished by acts and what may accomplish the object of a desire. The knowledge, that something is the cause of an object which is strongly abhorred, is an obstacle."^a

148.—According to others the cause of the wish to act is the knowledge of what does not produce that abhorrence. The cause of aversion is the knowledge of what accomplishes things that are abhorred. Endeavour is of three kinds according to philosophers, viz. activity, cessation from activity and vital endeavour.

149.—The wish to act, the knowledge of what may be ac-

happiness and freedom from unhappiness. The cause of the desire of the last end is the knowledge of the same; therefore it is of itself the object of man; for it follows from the definition, that any thing, which, when known, is desired by its own nature, is the object of man, and its full meaning is, that it is the object of a desire, not dependent upon another desire.

2. The desire whose object* is a means (for something else.) The cause of this is the knowledge of what accomplishes an object of desire.

3. The desire of action is the desire, whose object is an effect to be accomplished by action, which (desire) is determined by the notion of what may be accomplished by action. This depends upon an apprehension such as this: I shall accomplish cooking by action. The cause of the desire of action is the knowledge, that an object may be obtained by action, and the knowledge, that the object of desire may be obtained. Therefore there is no desire of action with reference to rain, because it cannot be obtained by action.

100.—*Comm.*—"The knowledge, that something is the cause of an object which is strongly abhorred, is an obstacle."

* The object of a desire, independent of any other desire, is the last object; this is happiness and deliverance from unhappiness; for both are not desired for the sake of any thing else, but for their own sake. An object of a desire, depending upon another desire, is a secondary object; such are for instance, the fruition of love, eating, the removal of the unhappiness of another, the refraining from desires, &c.

accomplished by acts and what accomplishes such or such a desire, and the perception of the material causes produce activity.

150.—Cessation from activity rises from aversion produced by¹⁰¹ the knowledge of what accomplishes abhorred objects.

151.—Vital endeavour is constant,¹⁰² it transcends the perception of the senses¹⁰³;

152.—It is the cause of the flux and reflux of the vital airs in the body. Gravity abides in earth and water, it is imperceptible to the senses;

153.—It is transient in what is transient, and eternal in what is eternal. It is the non-intimate cause of the action which is called falling.

154.—Fluidity is twofold, innate and derived from a cause; the first abides in water, the second in earth and light;

155.—In the atoms of water it is eternal, in every other thing transient. Derived fluidity is produced in clarified butter and similar substances when heated by the union with fire.

156.—Fluidity is the cause of trickling and instrumental cause in a collection (heap). Viscidity abides in water; it is eternal in atoms, non-eternal in a compound.

For instance, there is no desire of action with regard to honey, mixed with poison, because the strong aversion is an obstacle.

(Material or intimate causes are those substances by means of which a desire is accomplished; for instance the material causes of a sacrifice are: the presence of ghee, wood, rice, &c.)

101.—*Comm.*—"Is constant;" which means, it lasts as long as life does.

102.—*Comm.*—"It transcends the perception of the senses; for the flux and reflux of the vital airs, *when stronger than usually*, is accomplished by endeavour, for instance a stronger inspiration (this is evident from perception). If this is the case, then from the inference, that the flux of the vital airs is accomplished by endeavour (for there must be a cause of it) and further from the inadmissibility of an endeavour that is perceived (for in the ordinary function of respiration, &c. it is not perceived) it follows, that the flux of vital airs is accomplished by an

157.—By the abundance of this (viscosity) in oil combustion is favoured. There are three kinds of faculty, viz. velocity, elasticity and memory.

158.—Velocity abides only in bodies, and is twofold, either produced by action or by velocity.¹⁰³ Elasticity is according to some only found in earth, according to others in the four first elements.

159.—It is imperceptible to the senses, and is sometimes the cause of vibratory motion.¹⁰⁴ The faculty which has the name of memory, is found only in sentient beings; it is imperceptible to the senses.

160.—Its cause is certitude without inattention.¹⁰⁵ Memory is called also the cause of remembrance and of recognition.

endeavour, which transcends the perception of the senses. This is vital endeavour.

103.—*Comm.*—"It is twofold, either produced by action, or by velocity." Velocity in an arrow arises from action produced by conjunction without noise, (vid. v. 118,) hence from the destruction of a former action arises another action. In the same manner all the subsequent actions must be considered. And without velocity, since one action is an obstacle to another, the destruction of a former action, and the production of a subsequent one were impossible. Where velocity is effected by velocity, for instance, where the velocity in a jar is effected by the velocity of its half, there is velocity, produced by velocity.

104.—*Comm.*—Elasticity is proved for instance by the fact, that a branch which is attracted, returns to its former position, when released. The opinion of some, that elasticity abides in the four first elements, is not supported by any evidence.

105.—*Comm.*—"Its cause is certitude without inattention." If it is said: 'Is certitude, different from inattention, rather not the cause of remembrance? And if this is the case, let us say, that knowledge in general is the cause of memory.'

We object; for as there is no authority of assuming an alternative, it is evident, that certitude, different from inattention, is the cause of memory. Moreover, with reference to inattention, the assumption of

161.—Fate is twofold, merit and demerit. Merit is the means by which heaven, &c. is obtained.¹⁰⁶ It is a practice of ablutions in the Gangā, &c. and of sacrifices, &c.

162.—It is thought perishable by the contact with the water of the Karmanāsā.* Demerit is the cause of hell, &c. and is produced by blamable works.

163.—It may be destroyed by expiations, &c. Both qualities abide in living creatures.¹⁰⁷ They are produced by desire and destroyed likewise by knowledge.¹⁰⁸

memory is complicated (superfluous) and hence it is proved, that certitude, different from inattention, is the cause of memory.

The proof of this is given in the words: "It is called the cause of remembrance and recognition." That is to say, memory produces remembrance and recognition; therefore memory is assumed, for it is impossible, that a former perception produces, without intercourse, remembrance, because a cause is impossible, if it is not in respective intercourse with either of the two (remembrance or recognition.) Nor can it be said, 'that, as memory, determined by the category of identity, is the cause of recognition, remembrance is obtained, because recognition is produced by memory;' for there is no cause for this.

106.—*Comm.*—"Merit is the means by which heaven, &c. is obtained."

That is to say, it is the means of obtaining the happiness of heaven and all other happiness, and of bodies fit to enjoy the happiness of heaven.

107.—*Comm.*—"In living creatures," because merit and demerit cannot be assigned to God.

108.—*Comm.*—"They are produced by desire, and destroyed likewise by knowledge."

"By desire," that is to say, if good or bad acts are done by one who has perfect knowledge, they are of no effect. "Likewise by knowledge." "Likewise" is said to indicate enjoyment.

* But how (it may be objected) can the knowledge of truth destroy merit and demerit? for this (the destruction of merit and demerit)

* The name of a small river, which separates the territory of Benares, Kāśī, from Dībar.—Vid. Lassen's *Ind. Alterth.* Vol. I. p. 130.

164.—There are two kinds of sound, inarticulate and articulate; the first is produced by a drum, &c. and the latter, as ka and other letters, by the contact of the throat with the palate.

165.—Every sound abides in the ether, but it is perceived, when it is produced in the ear." Some say, its production takes place like a succession of waves.

would be contrary to the passage (of the *Yoga-sāstra*): "An action, of which the effect is not experienced (which has not produced its due consequence in the soul of the agent, viz. happiness, if a good action, and unhappiness, if a bad one) does not perish even in a hundred crores of Kalpas." If this is the case, then the destruction of merit and demerit takes place in this manner, that a person who knows the truth, experiences the consequences of all his works at once by all his bodies.' (viz. all the bodies which he is to assume in future births.)

There, however, "to experience the consequences of works," is only given as an example of the various ways, in which works are destroyed according to the *Védas*. How could otherwise works be destroyed by expiations? &c. It is said (in the *Bhagavadgīta*.) "The fire of knowledge consumes all works." And in the *Sruti*: "All his works perish, when the general and individual souls are known."

If it is said: 'In this case there cannot exist for him who knows truth, the state of the body, nor happiness, unhappiness, &c. as by knowledge all works are destroyed,' we object; for only the works different from those which are commenced, are destroyed; for only the work which is the cause of the enjoyment of this or that body, has been commenced.

109.—*Comm.*—"Every sound abides in the ether, but it is perceived, when it is produced in the ear."

Abiding in the ether, means, that the ether is its intimate cause. As a sound, when distant, is not perceived, it is said, "in the ear." As it may be doubted, how a sound, produced in the space determined by a drum, &c., is produced in the ear, it is said: "Its production takes place like a succession of waves," its sound produces another, determined by a space, external to the first, and the second produces again a third, and so on. In this manner it is perceived, when it is gradually produced in the ear.

166.—According to others, like the bud of the Kadamba plant." From the knowledge," that the letter ka is produced, and that it is destroyed, non-eternity of sound would follow.

167.—The knowledge, that this ka is that ka, depends upon the perception of general knowledge." "This is the medicine," such and other sentences depend upon general knowledge.

110.—*Comm.*—"Like the bud of the Kadamba plant." In this manner: From the first sound ten sounds are produced in the ten divisions of space. Hence ten other sounds are produced. As this assumption is complicated, it is said in the text: "according to some."

111.—*Comm.*—"From the knowledge," &c. To remove the objection, that sound is not produced, because it is eternal, it is said: "From the knowledge," &c.

112.—*Comm.*—If it be objected: 'The eternity of sound follows from the fact, that this letter ka is recognised as that letter ka,' the text gives the answer: 'The knowledge, that this ka is that ka, depends upon community of class,' &c. Here is the object of recognition, the community of class of this and that object, but not the identity of this and that individual; because it is contrary to the knowledge which has been mentioned. If this is the case, there cannot be a mistake with regard to those two perceptions (*viz.* sound is not eternal, and this is that sound).

CONTENTS.

I.—*Division of the categories (1 to 8.)*

1. Enumeration of the categories,	Page 1
2. Division of substance,	3—4
3. ————— quality,	4
4. ————— action,	ib.
5. Definition of generality (class),	4—5
6. ————— particularity,	6
7. Division of negation,	7—8

II.—*Common and distinguishing characters of the categories (8 to 12.)*

1. Common notion of the categories,	8
2. Definition of cause,	9
3. Division of cause (into intimate, non-intimate and instrumental causes),	9—10
4. Semblance of cause,	10—12

III.—*Substance (12 to 49.)*

A. Substance in general.	
Definition of substance,	12
Its division into material and non-material substances,	ib.
Common and special qualities of the several substances,	13
B. Special substances.	
1. Earth,	14
2. Water,	15
3. Fire,	ib.
4. Air,	15—16
5. Time,	16—17
6. Soul,	17
Proofs of its existence,	17—25
Its nature,	25
Division of intellect (one of its qualities) into apprehension and recollection,	ib.
a. Apprehension, (p. 25 to 49.)	
Four kinds of apprehension, perception, inference, comparison and verbal knowledge,	ib.

aa. Perception (25 to 30.)	
Perception by common intercourse. Its division into six kinds, ..	25—26
Perception by transcendent intercourse. Its division into three kinds,	28—30
bb. Inference (p. 30 to 40.)	
a. <i>Regular syllogism</i> , (p. 30 to 34.)	
Intercourse in inference,	30—31
Definition of consideration,	31
———— of the invariable connexion of the subject with the predicate in a general proposition (<i>Vyāpti</i> , major proposition), ..	31
———— of the minor term in a syllogism (<i>Pakṣa</i>),	32
———— of the conclusion,	33
β. <i>Fallacy</i> (p. 34—40.)	
Division of fallacy,	34
Going astray,	34—37
Contradiction,	37
Inconclusiveness,	37—39
Equalization,	39
Absurdity,	40
cc. Comparison (p. 40.)	
Nature of comparison,	40
dd. Verbal knowledge, (p. 41 to 48.)	
Cause of verbal knowledge,	41
Power of a word,	41—44
Implication,	45—46
Contiguity,	46—47
Consistency,	48
Construction,	<i>ib.</i>
Intention,	<i>ib.</i>
7. Mind, (p. 49.)	
Its description,	49
Its atomic nature,	<i>ib.</i>
8. Recollection,	<i>ib.</i>
IV.— <i>Quality</i> , (50 to 81.)	
A. <i>Quality in general</i> , (p. 50 to 54.)	
Nature of quality,	50
Material qualities,	51—52
Immaterial qualities,	52
Special qualities,	53
General qualities,	53—54
B. <i>Special qualities</i> , (p. 54 to 81.)	
1. Colour,	54,
2. Taste,	54—55

3. <u>Smell,</u>	55
4. <u>Touch,</u>	55
<u>Qualities as effects,</u>	55
<u>Opinion of the Vaiśeṣikas thereon,</u>	55—59
<u> Nyāyikas thereon,</u>	59
5. <u>Number,</u>	59—61
6. <u>Measure,</u>	61—62
7. <u>Separateness,</u>	62
8. <u>Conjunction,</u>	62—63
9. <u>Disjunction,</u>	63
10. <u>Posteriority,</u>	64
11. <u>Priority,</u>	ib.
12. <u>Intellect, (p. 64 to 74.)</u>	
a. <u>Wrong notion, (p. 64 to 66.)</u>	
<u>Mistake,</u>	64
<u>Doubt,</u>	64—65
<u>Cause of doubt,</u>	65
<u>Cause of wrong notion,</u>	66
b. <u>Right Notion, (p. 66 to 74.)</u>	
<u>Cause of right notion,</u>	66—67
<u>Definition of right notion,</u>	67
<u>Apprehension of a general proposition (Vyākṛti,)</u>	68—69
<u>Specification,</u>	70—72
<u>Division of inference into affirmative and negative. Nature of</u>	
<u>negative inference,</u>	73—74
13. <u>Happiness,</u>	75
14. <u>Unhappiness,</u>	ib.
15. <u>Desire,</u>	76
16. <u>Aversion,</u>	ib.
17. <u>Endeavour,</u>	77—78
a. <u>activity,</u>	76
b. <u>cessation from activity,</u>	77
c. <u>vital endeavour,</u>	ib.
18. <u>Gravity,</u>	ib.
19. <u>Fluidity,</u>	ib.
20. <u>Viscosity,</u>	ib.
21. <u>Faculty,</u>	77—78
a. <u>Velocity,</u>	78
b. <u>Elasticity,</u>	ib.
c. <u>Memory,</u>	ib.
22—23. <u>Fate (merit and demerit,)</u>	77
24. <u>Sound,</u>	78—81

CORRECTIONS AND EMENDATIONS.

Page Line

- i. 22, *for in read of.*
 xii. 17, *for with read to.*
id. 19, *for with read to.*
 xiii. 3, *for faculties read modifications.*
 xxi. 23, *for drishṭānta read drishṭānta.*
 2. 15, *for negation read affirmation.*
 3. 35, *for असत् read असत्*
 4. 2, *for individuality read separatedness.*
id. 3, *for priority and posteriority read posteriority and priority.*
id. 4, *for volition read endeavour.*
id. 31, *for संयोगविभागेषु read संयोगविभागेषु*
 6. 18, *for with read to.*
 7. 14, *for with read to.*
 12. 26, *for after earth add and mind.*
id. 29, *for सद्म read सद्म*
 13. 7, *for individuality read separatedness.*
id. 8, *for priority, posteriority read posteriority, priority.*
id. 16, *for volition read endeavour.*
id. 22, *for volition read endeavour*
id. 22, *for priority and posteriority read posteriority and priority.*
 16. 26, *for is read in*
id. 35, *for priority and posteriority read posteriority and priority.*
 17. 1, *for priority and posteriority read posteriority and priority.*
 19. 31, *for ज्ञान read ज्ञान*
 23. 28, *for such read touch.*
 26. 4, *for individuality read separatedness.*
id. 5, *for priority, posteriority read posteriority, priority.*
 27. 4, *for with read to.*
 44. 1, *for Mīmāṃsikas read Mīmāṃsakas.*
 51. 1-2, *for priority and posteriority read posteriority and priority.*
 53. 6, *for ditto read ditto.*
id. 8, *for ditto read ditto.*
id. 17, *for ditto read ditto.*
 54. 1, *for natural read innate.*

N. B. The translation counts one verse more than the original, as the invocation, forming the first verse of the former, has not been taken into the text of the latter.

YX 000 505 126



